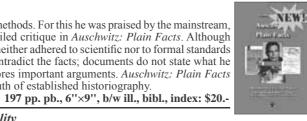
### G. Rudolf (ed.), Auschwitz: Plain Facts, A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac

French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionists with their own technical methods. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the revisionists. Pressac's works are subjected to a detailed critique in Auschwitz: Plain Facts, Although Pressac deserves credit for having made accessible many hitherto unknown documents, he neither adhered to scientific nor to formal standards when interpreting documents: He made claims that he either could not prove or which contradict the facts; documents do not state what he claims they do; he exhibits massive technical incompetence, and he ignores important arguments. Auschwitz: Plain Facts



2005

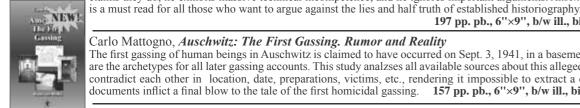
September

-

3, Number

Volume

The Revisionist,



#### Carlo Mattogno, Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality

The first gassing of human beings in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analzses all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, preparations, victims, etc., rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to the tale of the first homicidal gassing. 157 pp. pb., 6''×9'', b/w ill., bibl., index: \$16.-NEW

#### Carlo Mattogno, Auschwitz: Krematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings

The morgue of Krematorium I in Auschwitz is claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chamber in that camp. This study thoroughly investigates all accessible statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents in order to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never used as a homicidal gas chamber.

138 pp. pb., 6"×9", b/w ill., bibl., index: \$18.-



### C. Mattogno, Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations

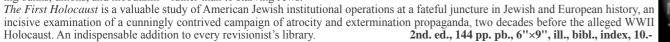
Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in Auschwitz. This book examines the testimonies and establishes whether these claims were technically possible. Using air photo evidence, physical evidence as well as wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are untrue. 132 pp. pb., 6"×9", b/w ill., bibl., index: \$12.-

### Carlo Mattogno, Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office

Based upon mostly unpublished German wartime documents form Moscow archives, this study describes the history, organization, tasks, and procedures of the Central Contruction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. This office, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex. An indispensible study designed to prevent Holocaust historians from misinterpreting Auschwitz documents. 182 pp. pb., 6"×9", b/w ill., glossary: \$18.-

Don Heddesheimer, The First Holocaust. Jewish Fund Raising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During And After World War One

Six million Jews threatened with imminent holocaust: this allegation was appearing in U.S. media - but the year was 1919! Don Heddesheimer's substantive First Holocaust documents post-WWI propaganda that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation, regularly invoking the talismanic six million figure. It details how that propaganda was used to agitate for minority rights for Jews in Poland, and for Zionism and Bolshevism in Poland and Russia. It also demonstrates how Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding Polish and Russian Jews, then funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist "constructive undertakings" - including banks, unions, and kibbutzim – rather than to starving Jews.

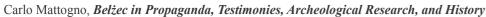


#### Arthur R. Butz, The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry The first book to treat the central questions of the Holocaust allegation with academic rigor, The Hoax of the Twentieth Century created Holocaust revisionism as a scholarly discipline with its first appearance in 1976. Few historians could have devised the brilliant strategy The Hoan that is central to The Hoax: Butz's focus on information long available to the Allies on the operations of Auschwitz, a strategically important petrochemical center. The Hoax's chapters on the question of Allied knowledge of Auschwitz have busied orthodox experts for nearly three STREET, STREET, decades with trying to explain how mass operations could have gone unnoticed - to no avail. The Hoax remains at the center of revisionist inquiry, valuable even in those few areas in which it has been superseded by subsequent research: a book that, especially in this handsome new design, needs to be read and re-read by every serious revisionist. This new edition comes with several supplements adding new information 506 pp. pb, 6''×9<sup>''</sup>, ill., bibl., index, \$/€25.-; £18.gathered by the author over the last 25 years.

### C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*. *Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*

Holocaust survivors report that at least 700,000, and perhaps as many as 3 million people primarily of Jewish faith were murdered in the Treblinka camp, located in eastern Poland, between the summers of 1942 and 1943. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been Treblinka used: mobile or stationary gas chambers; quicklime; hot steam; high voltage; machine guns; vacuum chambers; chlorine gas; Zyklon B; and diesel exhaust gas. According to the witnesses, the corpses of the victims were finally incinerated on pyres as high as a multi-story building without leaving any traces.

In the first part of *Treblinka*, the official account of the camp is subjected to a thorough critique of its historical genesis, inner logic, and technical feasibility. The authors' analysis reveals that the historical picture prescribed by penal law in many European countries is nothing more than an unbroken chain of absurdities. The second part of Treblinka reconstructs from painstaking analysis of the extant evidence 370 pp. pb, 6''×9'', ill., bibl., index, \$/€25.-/£18.-Treblinka's actual function as a transit camp for Jews on route to other locations.

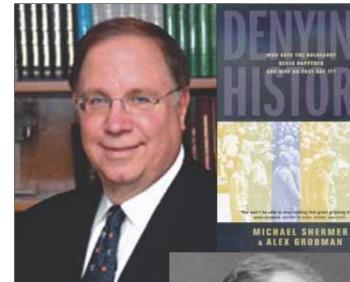


Witnesses report that at least 600,000, if not as many as 3 million Jews, were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in eastern Poland, between Nov. 1941 and Dec. 1942. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas chambers; quicklime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers. According to witnesses, the corpses were finally incinerated on huge pyres without leaving any traces.

For those who know the stories about Treblinka, this all sounds too familiar. The author has therefore restricted this study to aspects, which are different and new compared to Treblinka, but otherwise refers the reader to his Treblinka book. The development of the official image portrait of Belzec is explained and subjected to a thorough critique. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed in the late 1990s in Belzec, the results of which are explained and critically reviewed. These findings, together with the absurd 140 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, \$/€12.-/£8.claims by 'witnesses,' refute the thesis of an extermination camp.

For US: Tollfree: 1(877) 789-0229; International: ++1(708) 656-2779; Fax: ++1(773) 409-5570 Send check or MO to Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625, USA; online: www.vho.org/store





Top: Alex Grobman; bottom: Michael Shermer. In their book "Denying History" they both ignore and deny the existence of evidence refuting their version of "history."





Belzec

10

The Firs

Hill Publishers Castle



# The Revisionist Journal for Critical Historical Inquiry

### Volume 3 • Number 1 • September 2005



Liberation for an Enslaved World: Why Revisionism Holds the Key, p. 3

**Historians in Denial:** How they Falsify History, p. 9

General de Gaulle a Revisionist: An Analysis of his Writings, p. 51

Hitler's Atom Bomb: He Had it and Tested it!, p. 58

Libertarians Endorsing Censorship: Britain's World-Famous Index on Censorship pro Book Burning, p. 77

**Revisionist Halloween Contest:** Who Finds Absurd Testimonies?, p. 83

**Remembering Armenians:** Famous Hitler Quote a Forgery, p. 87

Spanish Civil War: Not All Republicans Are Good, p. 105



### The Revisionist • Journal for Critical Historical Inquiry

Publisher: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 257768, Chicago IL 60625, USA; chp@vho.org

Established: in Fall 2002, first edition in February 2003 Chief Editor: Germar Rudolf; chp@vho.org News & Civil Rights Editor: Dr. Fredrick Töben; news@vho.org

Subscriptions: chporder@vho.org; phone: 1(708) 656 2779

Foreign Language Editor: Jürgen Graf

Reviews: reviews@vho.org Book Orders: see back cover;

Online Book Store: www.vho.org/store

Fax: USA: ++1(773) 409-5570; UK: ++44(8701) 387263 (faxes to both numbers reach us immediately by email) Internet: http://www.vho.org/tr

Advertisements: price list from Jan. 1, 2003; please ask us for our Media Data (www.vho.org/tr/MediaData.pdf). <u>ISSN:</u> 1542-376X

Publication Dates: quarterly; 100-120 pages, perfect bound. Subscriptions including shipping, for U.S.:

Copy Editor: Perry Huntoon; proof@vho.org

- Normal: \$55 (3 years: \$150).
- Students: \$38 (3 years: \$96) (please send photocopy of ID).

- Supporter: \$100 (3 years: \$270).

- Free: donators with a yearly donation volume  $\geq$  \$55 receive *The Revisionist* for free for one year, but are then asked to convert this into a normal subscription.

For foreign subscription rates please see the inside back cover. Single Issues: \$15\*

Trial Issues: free. Just ask us for one!\*\*

Promotion Copies: Free promotion copies and promotion material for *The Revisionist* is available. Please get in touch with us. Shipping: The Revisionist is currently printed in, and shipped from, the United States; all subscription rates include shipping. Payment terms: 60 days net.

- cash: preferably US\$; we can also accept € and GB£.
- checks: make payable to Castle Hill Publishers
- in US\$ only if drawn on a U.S. bank! Add \$5.- processing fee for Canadian bank!
- in GB£ only if drawn on a British bank!

### Requirements for the Publication of Articles in The Revisionist

### Requirements of Content:

Topics: History, especially modern history; also freedom of speech and freedom of science. If possible, new and hitherto unpublished reports, overviews, and research papers;

Style: Systematic structure; objective; backing up of factual statements with references; separation of opinion from factual statements.

External Requirements: For understandable reasons, we will also publish articles written under a pen name, which will, of course, be treated as highly confidential. Contributions sent in anonymously, which are also welcome, can only be published if their content is ready for print.

There is no restriction regarding the length of contributions. However, contributions which exceed 10 pages of our journal (some 50,000 characters or 9,000 words), may be split in several parts and published in consecutive issues. In such cases, the structuring of articles should allow such a partition.

Articles of two pages and more should include illustrations to break up the text (covers of works dealt with, document facsimiles, portraits of personalities and authors, pictures of historical events, maps, etc.).

Procedure: Except for articles sent in anonymously, proofs of all

- in € only if drawn on a bank within the European Currency Union. Add a processing fee of €10. Hence, better avoid it.
- online with credit card: www.vho.org/store.
- transfer: we have bank accounts in the UK and the U.S. See www.vho.org/store/pay.html for details

Cancellation: 3 months before the end of your current subscription, otherwise the subscription will renew automatically for another (3) year(s).

Copyrights: Reprint of published articles only with written permission. All rights reserved.

Royalties: We pay scholars suffering persecution a royalty for contributions published in our periodical. This seems to be the most appropriate way to help them.

Support: Should you consider our work valuable, we cordially ask you to support us according to your possibilities, be it by subscribing to our periodical, by donating subscriptions to others, by hiring new (potential) subscribers, by volunteering for our editorial efforts (proof-reading, translations, marketing), or even by donating funds. Any financial surplus will flow 100% into researching important historical topics.

articles considered for publications will be sent to the authors; no right for publication arises from this. The editors reserve their right to determine in which issue such articles will be published. Royalties are paid only in case the author(s) suffer under social and/or legal persecution for expressing her/his opinions. Authors receive only one proof copy. If expressively wished, we can send up to five proof copies.

Data: We can and will process contributions *only* if submitted in electronic form (per email or data carrier, like floppy disk, CD, DVD). The file formats of all major type-setting and DTP programs can be read; for reasons of portability, file formats of \*.rtf (Rich Text Format), \*.html (HyperTextMarkupLanguage, i.e., Internet files) and MS-Word files are preferred. Please do not mail or fax printed, typed, or handwritten manuscripts, since we do not have the manpower to retype them. Images can be sent in all usual data formats (\*.gif, \*.jpg, \*.png, \*.tif...) and also as hard copies.

3.5" floppy disks, CDs, as well as printed, typed, or handwritten manuscripts will not be sent back; image hard copies only if expressively desired.

Should you agree to these conditions,

we are looking forward to receiving your papers.

\* shipping included within the U.S.; add 10% for Canada & Mexcio, 30% overseas surface, and 40% overseas airmail. / \*\* Only one copy for each new customer

### **GET A TRIAL ISSUE NOW!**

□ Yes, I want a **FREE** trial copy of **The Revisionist** (Only one copy for each new customer!)

### SUBSCRIBE NOW!

(Please check the subscription type you prefer. When sending in this slip, you can include payment by check/money order made out to Castle Hill Publishers, or you can wait until we send you an invoice with further instructions on how to pay.):

Subscription Type:	USA		Canada & Overseas Ground		Overseas Air	
Duration:	1 Year	3 Years	1 Year	3 Years	1 Year	3 Years
Support:	□ \$100.00	□ \$270.00	□ \$125.00	□ \$337.50	□ \$140.00	□ \$378.00
Normal:	□\$ 55.00	□ \$150.00	□\$68.75	□ \$187.50	□ \$ 77,00	□ \$210.00
Student:*	□\$ 38.00	□\$ 96.00	□\$47.50	□ \$120.00	□ \$ 53.20	□ \$142.80

Prices in US-Dollars/GB Pound Sterling, including shipping; <sup>†</sup> Proof required. Please send in a photocopy of your student ID.

Name

Address

Town, State/Province, ZIP/Postal Code

Country, if not USA



Germar Rudolf, Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined Since 1992, German scholar Germar Rudolf has been giving lectures to various audiences worldwide. Topic: the Holocaust in the light of new findings. Even though Rudolf presents nothing short of full-fledged Holocaust revisionism, his arguments fall on fertile soil, because they are presented in a very sensitive way. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures. The book's style is unique: It is a dialogue between the lecturer and the reactions of the audience. Rudolf introduces the most important arguments and counter arguments of Holocaust revisionism. The audience reacts with supportive, skeptical, and also hostile questions. The Lectures read like an real-life exchange between persons of various points of view. The usual moral, political, and pseudo-scientific arguments against revisionism are addressed and refuted. This book is a collection of Frequently Asked Questions on the Holocaust. With more than 1,300 references to sources, this easy-to-understand book is the best introduction into this taboo topic for both readers unfamiliar with the topic and for those wanting to know more. 566 pp. pb., 6"×9", b/w ill., bibl., index: \$30.-

G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust "French biochemist G. Wellers exposed the Leuchter Report as fallacious" - he exposed only his own grotesque incompetence. "Polish researcher Prof. J. Markiewicz proved with analysis that Zyklon B was used in the gas chambers of Auschwitz"- Markiewicz fabricated his results. "Chemist Dr. Richard Green showed that the revisionists' chemical arguments are flawed" - Green actually had to admit that the revisionists are right. "Prof. Zimmerman proved that the crematories in Auschwitz could cremate all victims of the claimed mass murder." - as an accountant, Zimmerman proved only his lack of knowledge. "Profs. M. Shermer and A. Grobman refuted the entire array of revisionist arguments" - they merely covered a tiny fraction of revisionist arguments, and botched their attempt at refutation. "Keren, McCarthy, and Mazal found the 'Holes of Death' proving the existence of the Auschwitz gas chambers" - they twisted evidence to support their case and suppressed facts refuting it. These and other untruths are treated in this book and exposed for what they really are: political lies created to ostracize dissident historians and to keep the entire western world in merciless Holocaust 398 pp. pb., 6"×9", b/w ill., index: \$25.servitude.

F. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition Between 1988 and 1991, American expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four expert reports addressing the question whether or not the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analysis of wall samples and on various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated "could not have then been, or now, be utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." In subsequent years, this first Leuchter Report was the target of much criticism, some of it justified. This edition republishes the unaltered text of all four reports and accompanies the first one with critical notes and research updates, backing up and supporting those of Leuchter's claims that are correct, and correcting those that are inaccurate or false. 227 pp. pb., 6"×9", b/w ill., \$20.-

### □ Yes, I want to subscribe to The Revisionist (TR). The subscription starts with the next issue published after I subscribed. I will receive a renewal notice each time my subscription expires.

### Send your order to: Castle Hill Publishers USA: PO Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625 Fax: ++1 (773) 408-5570 Email: chporder@vho.org

T00 8.94 Did you miss earlier issues of The Revisionist? There is no need to worry. All issues are still available, and we will keep them in print. You can order them from us at any time for just









### Contents

<b>Mr. Mom and the Announced Resurrection of the </b> <i>JHR</i> <i>By Germar Rudolf</i>	2
<b>Revisionism – an Ideology of Liberation</b> By Germar Rudolf	3
<b>"Denying History"? – Denying Evidence!</b> By Carlo Mattogno	9
<b>Was General de Gaulle a "Revisionist"?</b> By Jean-Marie Boisdefeu	45
<b>"There is a Certain People in Our Midst"</b>	51
<b>German Nuclear</b> <i>Wunderwaffen</i> in 1945? By Dan Michaels	58
<b>Revisionism on the Advance in Estonia</b> By Jürgen Graf	64
<b>Somber Appraisal of Historical Revisionism. New Perspective.</b> <i></i> By Robert Faurisson	72
<b>Should Germany Outlaw Humanity?</b> <i></i> <i>By Germar Rudolf</i>	77
<b>The 2004 Cremonini-Prize</b> <i>By the late Robert H. Countess, PhD, former Committee Chairman</i>	79
<b>David McCalden Most Macabre Halloween Holocaust Tale Challenge</b> By Greg Raven	83
Legends, Lies, Prejudices "Who Remembers the Armenians?" – Hitler Quote a Forgery, by The Armenian Reporter Revisionists Can Go to the Beach, by Serge Thion	
<b>Research News</b> From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7, by Germar Rudolf	
Reviews	
Red Army Wartime Leadership, by Dan Michaels	
Honoring a Great Man, by Geoff Muirden	
The Spanish Civil War – Redux, by Dan Michaels	
Letters to the Editor	110
In Brief	

### Mr. Mom and the Announced Resurrection of the JHR

### By Germar Rudolf

As indicated in the editorial of the previous issue of *The Revisionist*, I am now Mr. Mom, taking care of my cute six-month old daughter and trying to run a house-hold, while my wife goes to work. This will be my way of life for years to come, especially if our plans work out and a second child is added. After all, simple jobs are no challenge for me...

This issue was mainly compiled and edited by volunteers over the past several months. It is also the first issue for which I did not read and edit all contributions at least once myself. Who knows, I may not even find time to read all of the papers included.

The next months will prove if the network of volunteer authors, translators, book reviewers, editors, and proofreaders will be able to carry on a project that I started in early 2003 with not much help. If we manage to get all three outstanding 2005 issues of TR out by the end of this year or very early next year, it can be called a success. Otherwise we will have to rethink how to proceed.

Having published eight English-language books over the past six months – see the back cover of this issue – plus several German books, we will start introducing them one after the other in the upcoming issues of TR.

The downsizing of my own revisionist activities to a mere hobby performed from a tiny home study has a negative impact not only on the time I can spend to produce TR and publish books, but also on the scope and scale of how I can promote and sell my books and magazines. Right now I have no problem dealing with the incoming correspondence and orders. However, should the volume increase considerably, I would simply be unable to handle it. It would require a separate office and at least one employee. But that is currently out of the question, since I cannot both babysit and supervise employees. I have therefore decided not to do any additional promotion of my work but to leave it at its present level. The only way this could change is if I were to find someone to whom I could hand my products (and a part of the turnover coming from them) and who would stock, promote, and distribute them. If anyone out there could imagine doing such a job, please do not hesitate to approach me.

Considering the logistic difficulties I have to struggle with, it was welcome news, yet at the same time surprising to hear in a recent statement made by an employee of the Institute for Historical Review (IHR) that they intend to resurrect the revisionist *Journal of Historical Review*, which was edited into the ground by IHR director Mark Weber just prior to the appearance of The Revisionist. Of course, there would be no room for two revisionist magazines like The Journal of Historical Review and The Revisionist. Since the IHR has much better logistics at their disposal and could easily get much more support as well, it would be the logical choice to join forces. However, considering that Mark Weber told me just a few months ago during a phone call that he has no intention to resurrect The Journal of Historical Review, and considering also that it was under his management that the Journal of Historical Review ceased to appear, losing all editors, most of the potential contributors, and many subscribers and supporters along the way, I wonder who would be in charge of such a resurrection. Merging TR with a new JHR under the same old mismanagement of Mark Weber would certainly not be a wise decision. In response to my inquiry in this regard, no statement was made about who would be in charge, and it was moreover stated that there is no timeline yet for such a revival. Hence, we will have to sit and wait.

The IHR's announcement of a possible revival of the *JHR* may also be a result of my incessant insisting that the IHR should report publicly what they have been doing over the past three years and what they are currently doing. Many of my customers and supporters, who had the impression that not much of anything was going on at the IHR, have asked me that question, to which I knew no answer. The IHR also pointed out that they have been converting many old speeches made at various conventions to CD and DVD format. Castle Hill Publishers will strive to include those media in our catalogue for purchase.

Finally, a few words about my legal situation. As I write this, my asylum case is still pending a hearing in a Federal Court. By dodging the issue in their response to my appeal, the U.S. government conceded between the lines that their claim that I had filed a frivolous (fraudulent) asylum application has no merit. This means that the U.S. government will not be able to deport me. In addition, the generosity of my supporters during my recent fundraising initiative to assist me in covering my legal expenses was so generous that I now have the means to prepare a complete back-up solution in case the U.S. government should have success at any point of this case. Hence, I am afraid my persecutors will most likely not get rid of me any time soon. Thanks also to the help of many readers of *The Revisionist*.

### Revisionism – an Ideology of Liberation

By Germar Rudolf

### The Political and Economic Situation of Germany

The German nation is dying out. In 50 years the German people will be a minority in their own country, if present demographic trends continue. A hundred years from now it will for all practical purposes have ceased to exist. For the most part, Germans are being replaced by Turks: Germany is becoming Islamic. In view of the cocky radicalism, with which the Turks have set their sights on taking over central Europe, it is clear that blond hair and blue eyes will be a great disadvantage in the second half of the 21st century. What the Turks lost with their weapons at Vienna in 1683, they are winning today with their fertility.

With the exception of a few brief periods, unemployment in Germany has risen steadily since the mid 1970s, as has the number of welfare recipients. In conjunction with this has come the growth of public debt, with a corresponding increase in tax burden for the portion of the population that is still gainfully employed. Public debt is now rising faster than the Gross National Product, which means that an ever-growing portion of the GNP consists of servicing the debt industry rather than producing goods and services. The economy is being strangled. Germany has reached the point of no return. Collapse can be delayed but not avoided.

On the other hand, Germany has consistently run a foreign trade surplus over the last three decades, which in the last few years has risen dramatically. Germany earns more than it spends. In other words, Germany is stinking rich.

How can these scenarios coexist? This is quite simple, really. Germany's national wealth is being redistributed from bottom to top. Just as in the popular old American song: "the rich get richer and the poor get poorer." More and more of the wealth is concentrated in fewer and fewer hands.

One of the principal mechanisms for this redistribution of wealth is public debt. The government borrows money from the people who buy its instruments of indebtedness (bonds and shares), and the taxpayers pay the interest, both simple and compound.

And who pays most of the taxes in Germany? Working people, salaried employees, and the middle class. But who has the money to buy those huge amounts of government bonds bearing interest that is paid with the working man's taxes? Who rakes in the interest, simple and compound, year after year after year? The financial oligarchy, obviously. Those individuals who are awash in money.

Thus, the amount of public debt is roughly equal to the amount of wealth that the government has redistributed from the middle classes to the wealthy. This process can theoretically continue until the middle class becomes so poor that it no longer has money to pay taxes, that is, until the oligarchs have accumulated everything and the poor own nothing at all. The resultant social tensions will of necessity lead to revolt and revolution. This road to revolution is paved with draconian measures of political coercion designed to hinder economic reforms, as democracy gradually gives way to dictatorship. Germany has already progressed a long way down this road.

Any solution that offers a chance of alleviating the gathering demographic catastrophe and reversing the redistribution of wealth must have a political program. Such programs are ruthlessly attacked by the Establishment as being extremist or "Nazi." They are obstructed by dictatorial measures of repression that include the banning of political parties, prosecution in the courts, and proscription of the right to exercise one's profession. Peaceful solutions that might result from an open discussion of options and alternatives are effectively eliminated.

### The Political and Economic Situation in Europe

A glance beyond the borders of Germany shows that the situation in other European countries is no different. Italy's demographic dilemma is even worse than Germany's. Even in Poland the population is declining drastically, while the Russian nation is collapsing under the economic catastrophe.

Ireland appears to be the only country with a stable population. While the native population of Europe is declining, immigration from other continents is increasing. The immigrant's country of origin is usually determined by the colonial history of the European nation. In France, immigration comes mostly from the western Arab countries; in England from India and various black African countries, the Caribbean, etc.

Economic developments in all the European countries parallel those in Germany. All Europe is reaping a huge foreign trade surplus and growing ever richer in worldly goods, while the population is growing poorer. Exceptions are a few little countries where almost "everyone is rich" such as Luxembourg and Liechtenstein. All the others are caught in the same debt and interest trap as Germany: the redistribution of wealth from bottom to top is leading to strangulation of the economy and growing social tensions.

In reaction to these intensifying ethno-demographic and socio-economic stresses, nearly all the European power holders are reacting the same way. In France, they first amended their election laws to keep the Front National out of Parliament, then prosecuted the chairman of the party on account of his objectionable historical views. In England they recently arrested the leaders of the British National Party for allegedly inciting the masses to hate immigrants. In Belgium they outlawed the leading Flemish Flamse Block for articulating radical proposals to solve the demographic crisis. And in the Netherlands the rightwing opposition leader Pim Fortuyn and the literary critic of organized crime Theo van Gogh were assassinated. Censorship laws against dissidents have been introduced in almost every European country, always directed against "right" views.

### The Global Political and Economic Situation

After the collapse of the Soviet Union, the USA became the undisputed dominant world power.

The government of the USA is even deeper in debt than the European countries, although its GNP is still growing faster than the national debt. This is purely domestic growth, however, since it is mainly produced by the "illegal" immigration of millions of impoverished refugees from Central and South America. Furthermore, the foreign trade balance of the USA has been negative since 1980. Since the end of the 1990s, this deficit has grown to be so gigantic (around 5% of its yearly GNP flows to foreign countries) that one has to speak of the installment sale of America.

This deficit is financed by public and private debt. Both of these have reached a level, at which repayment is impossible without a gigantic redistribution of wealth that must lead to a tremendous increase in social tensions, and the U.S. already has the most glaring contrast between rich and poor. No other country has such an unequal distribution of wealth, and private and public debt exacerbate the situation. If we include the Los Angeles race riots of 1992 and the Cincinnati riots of 2001 in the equation, we can see that the "melting pot" theory is clearly invalid. There is racial dynamite as well as socio-economic tension within the usually quiescent American volcano, which can erupt at any time.

The whole world, including wealthy Europeans and Asians, has collaborated to keep the American economy growing with constantly increasing loans and credits. Either they have faith in the never ending growth of the U.S. economy, or they feel they have no choice, or both. This also explains why the U.S. rulers have not undertaken measures to stop "illegal" mass immigration into the U.S., even though it increases social and racial tensions. If this mass immigration should stop, America's real economic growth would come to an abrupt halt. Such a development would create loss of confidence among America's foreign creditors, which in turn would lead to a collapse of the Dollar and with it the U.S. and world economies.

Almost all the countries of the Third World are so deeply in debt to the Western nations that their principal economic efforts are directed toward paying interest on their debts, just to keep creditors at bay. They are in a position similar to that of Germany under the Dawes Plan in the 1920s.

In other words: there is also a relentless global redistribution of wealth under way from poor to rich countries, again driven by "Interest Slavery." The resulting ever increasing poverty has produced a global tsunami of migration into the wealthier countries, with the consequences described above.

A generalized forgiveness of debt for the Third World is required. However, this would cause tremendous dislocations within global financial circles, since many American bank loans are uninsured. By contrast, European banks usually require greater security; they "forgive" debts by taking over parts of the economies of debtor nations. In other words: By "forgiving" loans, Wall Street would lose much of its power and fall into the hands of European banks, primarily those in Frankfurt. This very nearly happened at the beginning of the 1980s, when a collapse of the entire U.S. banking system was avoided only by massive intervention on the part of the U.S. government.

In 1999, Asia barely scraped past economic collapse. Since then, the national economies of the Asian "Tiger Countries" have been hanging by a thread.

Overcapacity in the Asiatic sphere has led to deflation (a negative rate of inflation) and stagnating economies. Public debt, in which there is no such thing as negative interest, has reached a level that presents a real threat to economic growth (in Japan for example.)

As long as the U.S. economy continues to grow and absorb at least part of Asia's overproduction, we can expect the present situation to continue. When the U.S. economy hits the skids, however, it will probably produce another "domino effect" that will pull the whole world into the economic abyss, just as in 1929. We can expect that authoritarian or totalitarian regimes will resort to perpetual war and warlike conflicts to distract the masses from domestic social tensions, thus "solving" the recurrent economic crisis temporarily.

Considered from this perspective, we can understand part of the motivation that led to the U.S. war against Iraq. In 2002, Iraq abandoned the Dollar and begun conducting all foreign transactions in Euros. If at that time other oil exporting nations had followed Iraq's example, as several considered doing, the Dollar would have already collapsed.

### The Enemies of Mankind

It is inevitable that every lender will demand compensation for lending money or goods, which is interest. The decisive factor in the development of the debt crisis has not been simple interest, but rather compound interest (interest on interest.)

This is what has caused the exponential explosion of debt worldwide. No mathematical function rises faster than that of compound interest. For this reason, compound interest must be considered the principal enemy of mankind. Breaking the slavery of compound interest is the only way out of the diabolical cycles of indebtedness, poverty, dictatorship, war, and revolution, which has left such a terrifying trail of blood throughout history.

Needless to say, expressing such observations means making enemies of all those whose wealth and power is built on compound interest. This includes everyone whose wealth is derived not from honorable productive work, but rather from the debts of others.

Their names are easily identified. They are the international financiers who enslave entire national economies, the global plutocrats who lend to the public as well as to corrupt and irresponsible officials who go about recklessly creating public debt. They are the wealthy, powerful, and unscrupulous of this world, the worst enemies one can have, assisted by political and media mobs whose task it is to marginalize and prosecute those who oppose the common enemy.

Among the enemies of mankind must be included the ideologues who prepare the work of international largescale capitalism by insisting on the destruction of national ethnic and cultural identity. They are creating a homogeneous, deculturized global mass of consumers who have lost their identity and whose global mass demands can be profitably satisfied by global mass production. We are witnessing the genesis of standardized Mass Man, whose political and social thought can be globally directed by means of standardized mass propaganda. It is the perfect preface to the global reign of the Super Rich. The trail blazer for this Homo Anonymous is clearly the person who raves about the "Equality of All Mankind" and proclaims the inhuman gospel that we must abolish borders (that is, destroy nations) and mix cultures (that is, destroy culture.)

### The Lie as an Instrument to Rule

The world has stood before such an abyss once before. The year was 1928. At that time the world fell into the abyss, initiating the "dog-eat-dog" era of each against all. Everyone attempted to save whatever could be saved, at the expense of the weakest. In those days Germany was the weakest nation of all, since it had lost the First World War and been robbed and plundered by the rest of the world. Most of the world continued to flounder, until the Second World War extricated it from economic paralysis by devastating Central Europe.

Before the Second World War, basically only one country did succeed in overcoming the world crisis within its own borders. It was considered the least likely to succeed, since it was the weakest and most defenseless of all. Like the phoenix, it rose from the ashes despite all obstacles. While the world continued struggling with the debt crisis, this country climbed from economic paralysis to general prosperity.

In an impoverished world filled with social strife, this country put poverty and social tensions behind it.

It did this despite being boycotted, isolated, and declared a leper by the rich and powerful. It was truly a country like no other: Germany between the years 1933 and 1939.

In those days, Germany succeeded in breaking the bonds of interest slavery. It defied and jeopardized the tyranny of Wall Street and London City by detouring around "hard currency" and the global plutocracy. It accomplished this by dealing directly with other countries through barter transactions, developing a system of direct international exchange. It cast off the historic fetters of "exclusive guilt" for the outbreak of World War I and refused to continue as the slave of its enemies.

Consider the following remarks by an acknowledged financial expert. In a circular letter written in July 2003, the President of Glenview State Bank in Illinois wrote:

"The Great Depression of the 1930's saw falling prices, staggering unemployment and shattered stock markets all over the world, and the world's leading statesmen seemed helpless to defeat it. Except for one. His name was Adolf Hitler. Unlike France and Britain, and unlike the United States, Germany spent most of the 1930's growing economically, not declining. If we can understand why Depression-era Germany resisted the disease, we may better understand how alarmed we should be today in the 21st century." (Chicago Sun-Times, 30 July 2003)

Not surprisingly, these remarks enraged the American

Jews, who quickly suppressed the letter.

The subject of that letter is the key to our problem.

If it is true that Hitler enjoyed great success while the rest of the world was floundering, and if Hitler could be stopped only by destroying his country and rooting out his ideas, shouldn't that inspire us to ask the secret of his success?

Since nearly all wars have economic causes, it should not surprise us if the Second World War had them as well. So, what hinders us from objectively researching Hitler's economic secret? That question can be answered with one word:

### The Holocaust

If the world had not been convinced that Hitler gassed Jews, his ideas could be considered rationally, like those of other political leaders. We would not be deterred by the greatest taboo of all time. We would be able to resist our Pavlovian conditioning and we could react with some degree of objectivity to the ideas of Hitler and his economic advisors. We would find some of their ideas worthy of imitation. The Holocaust myth hinders this, however. It hinders it in such a drastic way that in Germany it is now actually against the law to say anything positive about Hitler or the Third Reich.

### Revisionism: The Main Enemy of the Big Lie

The historic lie has always been a principal instrument for gaining and maintaining political power. The Catholic Church's falsification of the Donation of Constantinople secured for it totalitarian rule in Europe for a thousand years.

Historical revision is the reconsideration and possible correction of historical allegations. Nothing is more vitally important for the success of democracy, for the selfevident reason that revision alone can set the record straight. When governments base their authority upon lies, it is the task of historical revisionism to expose these lies. Only revisionism can deprive tyrants of moral justification for their misrule. Revisionism is a quest for truth and justice and must proceed in an objective and scientific manner. Nevertheless, or perhaps therefore, it is a highly effective method for liberating repressed nations, which makes it a revolutionary activity.

### The Pen Is Mightier Than the Sword!

The revelation by Lorenzo Valla that the Donation of Constantine was a forgery motivated Martin Luther to reform the Church, which brought about the Protestant Reformation and eventually an end to totalitarian rule by the medieval Church. This lesson is not lost on the tyrants of our time. It explains why Holocaust revisionists are socially persecuted everywhere in the Western world and why, in many countries, they are imprisoned and their writings burned by government censors.

We revisionists wield the mightiest weapon of all, the pen. Today we could not exist without the Internet, which is "fireproof" in every sense of the word. With the Internet we are able to unmask the lies of even the most powerful tyrants, thereby destroying the moral foundations of their misrule. We are doing nothing less than preparing the way for a coming revolution:

- Liberation of the Third World from interest slavery.
- Heading off demographic catastrophe in Europe.
- Interrupting the redistribution of wealth from poor to rich.
- And most importantly of all, putting an end to the ethnic, cultural, economic, and ecological devastation of our planet by the global plutocracy.

All these things depend on exposing and undermining the moral foundation of today's misrulers.

With exposure of the Holocaust myth, these rulers lose more than mere justification for the never ending occupation and plundering of Germany and the Arab countries. They also lose their ideological "air superiority," which they have enjoyed throughout the Western world for over half a century. Without this "air superiority" their global ideologies of human homogenization and deculturization will have to compete with national identity movements throughout the world.

The Indians of the Amazon are not the only peoples struggling to retain their right to self-determination. This is equally true of the Germans, French, English, Scotch, Flemish, and Kurds. Holocaust revisionism is a liberation ideology for the poor, the persecuted and marginalized of the whole world. Its liberating appeal is particularly strong for Germans as well as for all Arabs, especially those in Palestine and Iraq. As a matter of fact, this is true everywhere, with exception of the ruling clique that collaborates with "the enemies of all mankind," as Dr. Robert Faurisson so aptly characterizes them.

### Our Path and Our Goal

Their strategy for combating revisionism and other movements that could threaten their power is clear:

To slander, demonize, and isolate revisionists by equating them with "Nazis," which is evil incarnate in the minds of most people. It is the same strategy the Inquisition used against "heretics" at the end of the Middle Ages and the beginning of modern times. We are accused of being in league with the Devil, and we all know the consequences of that.

Revisionism is the tool that blunts the edge of that deadly ideological weapon of denunciation as "Nazi." When revisionism becomes established, the tyrants lose their demagogical super weapon. At present, the world mass media is under control of the global plutocracy. We can expect the media to increase its use of atrocity propaganda (Nazi! Holocaust! Never forget!) as this control becomes less secure. As long as the economic situation of the majority continues to be endurable, they will believe what the mass media tell them. The revisionists have no medium, with which to counter the persuasive power of television backed by unlimited billions of Dollars.

It would be illusory to believe that we can bring about change in public consciousness with pamphlets, chain letters, CDs, and free brochures, which are pinpricks against the armor of global plutocracy. Still, globalism's reactions to our pinpricks show that they are aware of their Achilles heel, the spot where they are vulnerable. The result is increasing repression. But this, in turn, increases fear, dislike, and dissatisfaction within the masses, and with this increase comes increased receptiveness to revisionist ideas. We must not fail to utilize this blowback effect. But much more is needed to achieve an escalation of this interaction up to a catastrophic resonance effect than the marginal effect of a few active revisionists in spreading the word.

In the worst case there will be a titanic train wreck of the world economy, which will bring unparalleled misery to the masses, and that will open their ears to our alternative views. In the meantime, revisionism must create an intellectual basis, upon which the gathering political revision in Germany, Europe, and the world can build. In concrete terms this means that we must use the inadequate resources at our disposal to make our historical theses watertight. Finally, our work must be of such high quality that established historians can not avoid either making themselves look ridiculous or else changing sides.

Our highly specialized modern society demands extreme specialization of labor. Not everyone can be an expert on historical questions. Jurists, journalists, and politicians all have to rely on the judgments of historians when they judge or report on historical matters. As long as these historians march to the drums of ruling dogma, the alpha types among politicians and media people can have no hope for success should they openly acknowledge a change of opinion regarding the "Holocaust." To do this, they need the protection of acknowledged experts.

Most historians are teachers paid with tax money. With the exception of a few successful authors, there is no other market for their skills. In other words, historians are at the mercy of their respective government. They are extremely sensitive to threats and extortion by the common enemy. Recent developments show, however, that there are historians who are not completely intimidated. In future issues of the magazines I will report in more detail about this.

Our greatest obstacle is simple fear. In order to minimize this fear, we offer every historian who wants to write real history the option of using pseudonyms and working with us in secret.

In this way our effectiveness and persuasiveness increase along with our appeal to other historians.

This feedback effect is another factor, on which we can rely. We will release the true identities of these experts and historians only when they agree to it, and we have enough professionals on our side to make show trials impossible without overwhelming the legal systems in Germany and other persecutorial European countries.

Our path is still steep and rocky. In order to minimize resistance, we should adhere to these two principles:

1. *Divide and Conquer:* We should make as few enemies as possible. If we exclude certain groups from our ranks at the outset, the only ones to benefit will be our enemies. Among my clients are Germans and Turks, atheists and Jews, and activists from both right and left. We are not interested in our allies' appearance or place or condition of birth. The only important thing is that they oppose globalism. The conflict to be resolved is not specific to any ethnic or religious group.

We must also include members of the ruling elite. They too recognize that both the ruthless redistribution of wealth from bottom to top and the dissolution of ethnic and cultural identity are unsustainable. It is in their interest to rethink the prevailing taboos and seek a peaceful solution that is socially and ethnically just.

2. *Moral Hegemony*: The ruling clique is losing moral legitimacy by restricting civil rights and increasing social and ethnic tensions. We must offer the peoples of the world an alternative that is morally superior. Our guiding star must be the right to individual as well as collective self-determination, as expressed in the Rights of Men and the Rights of Nations. It would be fatal if we demanded freedom of speech and scientific research for ourselves but moved to restrict the rights of our opponents. In that case, what would distinguish us from the present censors? We should avoid criticizing others simply because they have differing views regarding the Holocaust.

To come back to Lorenzo Valla: History shows that, when paradigm changes occur, simply reversing or changing dogma does not lead to a peaceful solution. Only an end to all legally enforced dogma can bring about lasting peace. It was not a forced Reformation or Counter Reformation that finally brought peace to Germany after the first Thirty Years War between 1618 and 1648, but rather religious tolerance.

In the present religious struggle, there will be peace only when one's concept of the Holocaust no longer matters. The revisionist reformation must not call for the persecution of exterminationists. Instead, we must demand tolerance for the views of our opponents as well as for our own. Only in this way can we appeal to our fellow men. Only in this way can we win moral hegemony. Only in this way can we end the present religious struggle and bring peace to Germany, Europe, and the world.

Lorenzo Valla did not live to see the end of the Catholic Church's abuse of power. Times change faster today, so we may be more fortunate than Valla. But even if we do not live to see the end of the present repression and enforced Holocaust lies, our efforts will still have a deeper historic meaning.

Our hour will come.

"Conduct yourself at all times, as though the maxims of your will were the principles of a general law." —Immanuel Kant.

"Here I stand, I can do no other." —Martin Luther.

"I dared." —Ullrich von Hutten.

### "Denying History"? – Denying Evidence! The Phony "Convergence of Evidence" to "Prove" the "Holocaust"

By Carlo Mattogno

In 1994, Prof. Dr. Michael Shermer made his first attempt to refute the arguments of Holocaust revisionism with an article "Proving the Holocaust" published in his *Skeptic* magazine (vol. 2, no. 4, pp. 32-57). Two years later, Shermer accepted an invitation by the Institute for Historical Review to have a debate between him and revisionist historian Mark Weber (see *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 16, no. 1, pp. 23-34). Another year later, Shermer expanded his arguments and included them as several chapters of his book *Why People Believe Weird Things* (Freeman & Co., New York 1997, pp. 173-241). Although neither a historian nor a specialist in Holocaust studies by any stretch of the imagination, Shermer catapulted himself into the forefront of experts on "Holocaust denial" with these publications. Recognizing the need for a popular "refutation" of Holocaust revisionism, Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center teamed up with Michael Shermer to produce a book exclusively dedicated to that task. This book was published in 2002: *Denying History.* The following article by the world's foremost Holocaust expert, Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno, subjects this book to a detailed critique.

### Introduction

The book *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?* by Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman<sup>1</sup> is a critique of revisionism which has the ambition to place itself – as opposed to previous polemicists – on an objective and scientific platform.

These authors pretend to defend freedom of speech, but they are merely compiling page after page of their purported historical philosophy, embarking upon various excursions, which, beyond merely pretending to be scholarship, are simple fluff. This "multiyear" job (p. 2) required them to go from the United States to Europe for "research in the camps, in particular to Mauthausen, Majdanek, Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, Dachau, Auschwitz, and Auschwitz-Birkenau" (p. 127). We can well imagine that, with all the expenses paid by their financial backers, they couldn't simply put out a booklet of some tens of pages. Because this is what their product boils down to if you strip away the tinsel.

*Denying History* has grand ambitions, to "take up the contentions of the Holocaust deniers, point by point, and refute them, down to the smallest detail," according to Arthur Hertzberg (p. xiii), prefacing a contention clearly expressed by the authors:

"In the process we thoroughly refute the Holocaust deniers' claims and arguments, present an in-depth analysis of their personalities and motives, and show precisely, with solid evidence, how we know the Holocaust happened." (p. 2) Shermer and Grobman assert that their book is

"*a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers* [...]" (p. 257)

So, Shermer and Grobman refuted "thoroughly" *all* the theses of *all* the revisionists. This is absolutely false.<sup>2</sup>

The claims by these authors are infected right from the start by such a basic falsehood.

To such teachers of lies, I have previously dedicated four studies, in which I have refuted their false accusations one by one; they are:

- Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio (Holocaust: Fumblers make fools of themselves), Edizioni di Ar, 1996, 322 pages;
- L "Irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad...Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty (The "confusing question" of the gac chambers, or from Little Red Riding Hood to... Auschwitz."<sup>3</sup> Response to Valentina Pisanty), Graphos, Genoa, 1998, 188 pages;
- *Olocausto: dillettanti a convengo* (Holocaust: Fumblers' Get-Together), Effepi, Genoa 2002, 182 pages.
- Olocausto: dilettanti nel web (Holocaust: Internet Dilettantes), Effepi, Genova 2005, 132 pages.

To these I add my two responses to Professor John C. Zimmerman, which have been reprinted in a recently published book in a revised form.<sup>4</sup>

Nobody has ever answered the questions presented in the above works, while theses published in books by authors such as Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Deborah Lipstadt, Georges Wellers – three names among others – continue to be cited in the writings of "anti-deniers," although I have exposed them all as patently false long time ago. Their false theses are thus kept alive by a whole series of incestuous citations, a procedure, which Shermer and Grobman obviously attribute to revisionist historiography (p. 251).

Far from a supposed, unavowable anti-Semitic and neo-Nazi origin, the present work was born from my indignation at the falsifications of Shermer and Grobman, which I will document rigorously. I am also motivated by the pleasure I feel when unmasking these falsifications and in re-establishing historical truth.

Being quite aware that this work, too, will inevitably fall into the silent catacombs of established holocaust historiography, I hope that it may prove useful to some honest people free from prejudice. After all, they may be pre-

sented with new considerations different from the four works mentioned above. The present work also demonstrates how a single historical revisionist can demolish in a few weeks the "multiyear" work achieved with the collaboration of the world-wide holocaust establishment. For the historians who are part of this establishment, this is no doubt the most disconcerting effect. It goes well beyond the solid arguments that have brought about their embarrassed silence.

# 1. Revisionists and Revisionist Method

### **1.1. THE REVISIONISTS**

In contrast to their predecessors, Shermer and Grobman purport to be on a strictly scientific plane:

"We think it's time to move beyond name calling and present the evidence." (pp. 16f.)

But with that, they show that they know very well the nature of previous criticisms of revisionism: insults and absence of proof!

They even pretend to reject the most worn out antirevisionist arguments:

"The subtleties and complexities of the Holocaust denial movement deny such global labels as 'anti-Semitic' or 'neo-Nazi.' To resort to labels is to misunderstand what is really going on and therefore to swat down straw men." (p. 16)

But then Shermer and Grobman simply cannot resist the temptation to resort to the labels of "anti-Semitic" and "neo-Nazi," alleging that, in their view, in revisionism "the anti-Semitic theme returns over and over" and that "it seems difficult to clearly separate the Holocaust denial movement from anti-Semitic sentiments." (p. 87)

And then sweeter and deeper:

"Holocaust deniers, in our opinion, find empowerment through the rehabilitation of those they admire and the denigration of those they perceive to be squelching their admiration [...]. The history of the Holocaust is a black eye for Nazism. Deny the veracity of the Holocaust, and Nazism begins to lose this stigma." (p. 252)

This is the actual significance of the formula, according to which revisionism is "the rewriting of the past for present personal or political purposes" (p. 2), which the authors are pleased with (see p. 34 and p. 238). Therefore Shermer and Grobman bring back through the window the trite defamations they pretended to have chased out

through the door. And the insults reenter also: Nobody "in their right mind would say that the Holocaust never happened" (p. 40), ergo...

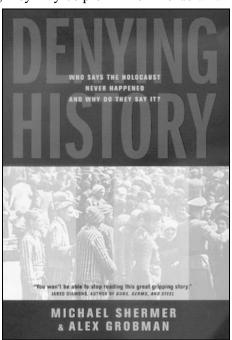
Let's not even take into account that revisionism "is an affront against history and how the science of history is practiced" (p. 251), and "a lookingglass world where black is white, up is down, and the normal rules of reason no longer apply." (p. 1)

Shermer and Grobman admit that revisionists "are highly motivated, reasonably well financed [if only that were true] and often well versed in Holocaust studies. [...]. The deniers know a great deal about the Holocaust" (pp. 17f.). Indeed, they have found the American revisionists they have encountered to be "relatively

pleasant" (p. 40), which seems a little strange for alleged neo-Nazi anti-Semites who are not "in their right mind"!

But the truth regarding historical revisionism is an entirely different thing. Every deceptive attempt to force revisionist historians into the worn-out category of anti-Semites and neo-Nazis is invariably made "for personal or political reasons" and is as misleading as the title of the very book by Shermer and Grobman: *Denying History*. What revisionist historians deny is not "history," but the distorted interpretation of it as dished up by Holocaust historians. Revisionism, born from denying this distortion, is the reassertion of historical truth.

The revisionist activity of Paul Rassinier began as a denial of the lies, with which the concentration camp literature of the post-war period was studded.<sup>5</sup> It was motivated by an indignation when facing such lies and a de-



sire to re-establish truth. That is one of the most important motivations driving revisionist historians: indignation at the imposture of Holocaust historians. The Holocaust historians misuse their positions of power to trick unaware readers, and they can only maintain such positions by tricking uniformed readers. My motivation in exposing the fraudulent *Denying History* was my indignation at the Shermer/Grobman imposture and my desire to reaffirm historical truth.

As we see in their introduction, the authors claim to have refuted "thoroughly" *all* the theses of *all* revisionist historians, and in regard to this they maintain:

"We tried to check the accuracy of our assumptions about the deniers by meeting and interviewing the major players of the Holocaust denial movement, and reading their literature carefully." (p. 4)

For them, revisionism is confined to M. Weber, D. Irving, R. Faurisson, B. Smith, E. Zündel and D. Cole (pp. 46-71).

Arthur Butz is already too hard a bone to chew for Shermer and Grobman. Therefore they limit themselves to liquidating his work *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* as "the book that has become the Bible of the movement" (p. 40), which evidently is true only in their narrow provincialism. The same thing goes for their judgment of Mark Weber as the one who "with the possible exception of David Irving [...] has the most knowledge of Holocaust history" (p. 46). Shermer and Grobman, in their America-centric megalomania, have forgotten three really significant details:

- 1. They have only addressed the works of *a part* of American revisionism (ignoring for example F.P. Berg, S. Crowell, B. Renk, T. O'Keefe, W. Lindsey, M. Hoffman. R. Countess).
- 2. American revisionism is only *one small part* of worldwide revisionism.
- 3. American revisionism, with all due respect for its history, as far as research goes, is far from being the most important part of world-wide revisionism. That most important part is European revisionism. But for Shermer and Grobman, European revisionism apparently means only Robert Faurisson, of whose theses they have considered only an insignificant part, and moreover, as we shall see in the following paragraph, in a shameless misrepresentation!

The truth is that European revisionism currently means the journal *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ, England), with its founder Germar Rudolf and his co-workers (as well as the parallely published English journal *The Revisionist*). European revisionism also means, citing only the most important ones, Jürgen Graf, Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, Enrique Aynat, Henri Roques, Pierre Marais, Serge Thion, Pierre Guillaume, Udo Walendy, Ingrid Weckert, Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, Walter Sanning, and Wilhelm Stäglich.<sup>6</sup>

In the "Essential Revisionist Bibliography," which I included in the 1996 study *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio* (pp. 308f.), there are 33 titles, but Shermer and Grobman have considered a mere four, of which three are American! And although Shermer and Grobman selected only this modest section of revisionism, they still had to struggle for years just to give an appearance of a scholarly response:

"This problem came to our attention in talking to the top Holocaust scholars in the world. In many cases we have had to go to great lengths during this multiyear project to get answers to our questions." (p. 2, emphasis added)

So "the top Holocaust scholars in the world" didn't even know how to respond to the arguments of minor revisionist scholars carefully selected by the authors! We figure that – according to their deceptive premises – if they would have had to correctly answer all the arguments of revisionism, their "project" would have taken decades!

### 1.2. THE TRUE HISTORICAL METHOD AND THE ALLEGED METHOD OF REVISIONISTS

In Chapter 9, Shermer and Grobman present a long and inflated excursus on the "Rape of Nanking" – an alleged war crime during the Japanese invasion of the Chinese city of Nanking in December 1937 – whose historical reconstruction

"culminated on May 3, 1946, when the International Military Tribunal for the Far East opened what became known as The Tokyo War Crimes Trial." (p. 236)

In other words, the presumed fact was "reconstructed" in order to demonstrate inhumane Japanese ferocity and to morally justify the atomic devastations of Hiroshima and Nagasaki as well as the carpet bombing of Tokyo and other Japanese cities by the Americans.

After this diversion, our authors finally return to their topic, with their ten hinges of a scientific method:

"1. How reliable is the source of the claim? Deniers may appear quite reliable as they cite facts and figures, but closer examination often reveals these details have been distorted or taken out of context.

2. Has this source made other claims that were clearly exaggerated? If an individual is known to have stretched the facts before, it obviously undermines his or her credibility. [...]

3. Has another source verified the claim? Typically

deniers will make statements that are unverified or verified only by another denier. [...] Outside verification is crucial to good science and good history.

4. How does the claim fit with what we know about the world and how it works? [...].

5. Has anyone, including and especially the claimant, gone out of the way to disprove the claim, or has only confirmatory evidence been sought? This is what is known as 'confirmation bias,' or the tendency to seek confirmatory evidence and reject disconfirming evidence. [...].

6. In the absence of clearly defined proof, does the preponderance of evidence converge on the claimant's conclusion or a different one? Deniers do not look for evidence that converges on a conclusion; they look for evidence that fits their ideology. In examining their various eyewitness accounts of the gassing of prisoners at Auschwitz, for example, we find a consistent core to the stories, leading to a strong theory of what happened. Deniers, in contrast, pick up on minor discrepancies in the eye-witness reports and blow these up as anomalies that disconfirm the theory. Instead of reviewing the evidence as a whole, they focus on any detail that supports their point of view.

7. Is the claimant employing the accepted rules of reason and tools of research or only ones that lead to the desired conclusions? [...].

8. Has the claimant provided a different explanation for the observed phenomena rather than just denying the existing explanation? [...].

9. If the claimant has proffered a new explanation, does it account for as many phenomena as the old explanation does? [...].

10. Do the claimant's personal beliefs and biases drive the conclusions or vice versa?" (pp. 248-250)

And here is the alleged behavior of revisionists as per Shermer and Grobman:

"Deniers are routinely unreliable in their selection of the historical facts. They often make outrageous claims. The claims are rarely verified by other sources, and when they are, these sources are often incestuous. Deniers almost never attempt to disprove their claims and, instead, seek only confirmatory evidence. They generally do not play by the agreed-upon rules of historical scholarship, offer no alternative theory to account for the historical data, and thus can muster no convergence of evidence for their nonexistent theory [sic]. Finally, as we have demonstrated with a preponderance of evidence, Holocaust deniers' personal beliefs and biases dictate their conclusions." (p. 251)

In this study I will demonstrate, "with a preponder-

ance of evidence," that the authors have outlined here a perfect description of themselves and their methods. But before entering into the heart of this discussion, some general observations are in order.

To begin with, it would be much too easy to find the entire work of Shermer and Grobman as failing in terms of their first point, that is to say, as being based upon their *selection* of authors and revisionist arguments, and thus amputating and distorting the entire thematic picture.

In their work, the authors have adopted a magical formula: "convergence of evidence," allegedly adopted by Holocaust historians and allegedly neglected by revisionist historians. That formula was invented by Robert J. van Pelt in his expert opinion as part of the Irving-Lipstadt trial and known as *The Pelt Report*.<sup>7</sup> As no evidence exists of extermination of Jews in homicidal gas chambers, van Pelt collected all the available "indications" (including those by J.-C. Pressac), illicitly promoted them to "evidence" and then invented a "convergence of evidence," which is nothing but scientific imposture.

As an example, let's look at the "convergence of evidence" regarding Auschwitz adopted by the authors. The eyewitness testimonies all have a "solid nucleus" according to Shermer and Grobman, converging toward reality of homicidal gassings. Revisionist historians, on the other hand, attack "smaller discrepancies" and "any detail" in order to demolish the entire testimony.

It is the very opposite that is true. First of all, Shermer and Grobman as well as most Holocaust historians, ignore the *complete texts* of these eyewitness testimonies and only present anthologies<sup>8</sup> by carefully selecting passages of the testimonies in order to create an illusory "convergence," while purging all the absurdities and contradictions that they contain.

A typical example of this "convergence" is offered to us by G. Reitlinger. Describing the alleged homicidal gassings in Birkenau, he appeals:

- a) to Ada Bimko for so-called "railwagons" transporting the corpses to the ovens;
- b) to Miklos Nyiszli for the gassing process;
- c) to Charles Sigismud Bendel for the emptying of the gas chambers.<sup>9</sup>

Examining the narration of Reitlinger, it seems that all the witnesses describe the same structures and the same facts, but reality is very different.

Ada Bimko never put foot in a crematorium. She invented a fanciful story of some visit to a crematorium and allegedly "saw" a gas chamber equipped with "two huge metallic containers containing gas" and rail tracks that led directly to the furnace room.<sup>10</sup> The unprepared "eyewitness" in fact believed that alleged homicidal gassings occurred with a gas similar to methane (therefore inventing

the two containers) and that, in accordance with the socalled Vrba-Wetzler report, a narrow-gauge track ran from "the gas chambers" to "the ovens."<sup>11</sup>

Actually, in none of the Birkenau Crematoria the rooms, to which official historiography attributes the function of homicidal gas chambers, were connected to the respective oven rooms via rail tracks and little wag-ons. Therefore we are dealing with a grossly false testimony.<sup>12</sup>

M. Nyiszli and C.S. Bendel, two self-styled members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*"<sup>13</sup> of Birkenau who allegedly lived in the same places at the same time (not to go more deeply into details), described the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III of Birkenau, which actually measured 30 by 7 m and were 2.41 m high, as being 200 m long (Nyiszli<sup>14</sup>) and as being 10 meters long, 4 meters wide, and 1.60 meters high (Bendel<sup>15</sup>). Is it really just a minor "detail" that of these two witnesses describing a room of an actual length of 30 m, one claims a length of 200 m and the other claims a length of 10 m?

And what about the fact that Nyiszli had published in the Hungarian newspaper *Világ* a whole series of entirely fabricated articles purporting to be his testimony at the IG-Farben trial?<sup>16</sup> Another minor "detail"? And what about the many historical falsifications that I have exposed in an appropriate study?<sup>17</sup> More minor "details"?

Another example of false "convergence" is the description of eyewitnesses Filip Müller and Miklos Nyiszli regarding the gassing process: Müller had simply plagiarized Nyiszli's testimony (using the German translation, which appeared in the magazine Quick of Munich in 1961 with the title "Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes"), who had invented the scene he described on the - erroneous - assumption that the Zyklon B used for the gassings was based on chlorine and therefore had a much higher density than air.<sup>18</sup> So we have a "convergence," alright, but of a lie. Another "convergence" of a lie is the "tall tale" of so-called wire mesh devices allegedly used to introduce Zyklon B into the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, ostensibly manufactured by Michał Kula and allegedly "seen" by Henryk Tauber – devices that never existed!<sup>19</sup> So this is how they fabricate "convergence of evidence!" We shall present other examples.

Point 2 of the methodic principles of Shermer and Grobman reads that "if an individual is known to have stretched the facts before, it obviously undermines his or her credibility." In other words, if an individual has lied once, that individual is no longer credible. Quite so, but just look at how these Holocaust historians disregard this principle with their witnesses!

To stay with Auschwitz, one can assert with certainty

and without fear of refutation that none of these witnesses – and I emphasize *none* – has told the truth about the crematory ovens of Birkenau. But all of them – and I once again emphasize *all* – have shamelessly lied about the operation and about the cremation capacity of these systems, topping with the apex of ridiculous absurdities such as Dov Paisikovic (that the cremation of one corpse took four minutes!),<sup>20</sup> Stanislaw Jankowski alias Alter Feinsilber (that 12 corpses were cremated in every muffle at a time!),<sup>21</sup> and of Miklos Nyiszli (that the capacity of Birkenau crematoria was 20,000 corpses per day!).<sup>22</sup>

Rather, the Holocaust historians sometimes even try to cover the lies of "their" witnesses with other lies, as did for instance R.J. van Pelt with respect to A. Bimko, the Vrba-Wetzler report, or B. Polevoi's article.<sup>23</sup>

What about verification of sources? Here we have a book of over 300 pages, which not only claims to have refuted all the theses of all the revisionists, but purports to have demonstrated that the alleged Holocaust really happened. The authors generally rely upon secondary sources, as far as testimonies are concerned. The same goes for their documents. Altogether, they cite only four!

Since their published methods impose upon Shermer and Grobman the obligation to verify sources, one would expect they had checked their references. Let's take a look.

On page 107 they mention *SS-Standartenführer* Paul Blobel in connection with the so-called "Aktion 1005" (more on this in chapter 3.2.3.), for which they cite document PS-3197 (note 20 on page 272), but the correct reference is NO-3947, sworn statement of Paul Blobel dated June 18, 1947.

On page 175, Shermer and Grobman state:

"On November 26, 1945, at the first Nuremberg trial, the Nazi physician Dr. Wilhelm Hoettel [sic] testified [...]"

In reality Wilhelm Höttl never testified at Nuremberg; the authors take for a "testimony" a simple "affidavit" drawn up on November 26, 1945 (Document PS-2738, as they indicate on page 277, note 5).

On page 186 the authors present a passage of a speech by Hans Frank, head of the General Government (occupied Poland) dated October 7, 1940. The reference they give is PS-3363 (note 28 p. 278). But in reality that speech (to which we shall return in chapter 3.7.1.) really occurred on December 20, 1940, and the actual document is PS-2233!

On page 194, Shermer and Grobman state there was a report by Himmler to Hitler dated December 29, 1942, which they reference as "N.D. 1120, prosecution exhibit 237" (note 47 p. 279). But in reality this refers to document NO-511.

This is how Shermer and Grobman respect their obligation to verify their sources!

As an example of their failure to comply with point 4 of their methodic decalogue, we have these authors stating:

"the deniers' elaborate conspiracy theories about how the Jews have concocted the Holocaust history in order to extract reparations from Germany and support for Israel from Americans." (p. 249)

Previously Shermer and Grobman had already written that "some deniers" assert that

"there was a conspiracy by Zionists to exaggerate the plight of Jews during the war in order to finance the State of Israel through war reparations." (p. 106)

As a source for this foolish "tall tale," to which no revisionist historian would subscribe, Shermer and Grobman present the following in their Note 13 on page 271:

"See P. Rassinier, Debunking the Genocide Myth: A Study of the Nazi Concentration Camps and the Alleged Extermination of European Jewry (Los Angeles, Noontide Press, 1978)" (note 13 on p. 271)

Now that reference does not cite any page because that "tall tale" was invented by the authors. It is nothing other than a passage from the person who wrote the preface to the book, Pierre Hofstetter, who in fact spoke of:<sup>24</sup>

"[...] the entire Zionist establishment which has built the State of Israel on 'the myth of the six million.""

That is, the Zionists have taken advantage of, not created, this "myth."

Concerning Robert Faurisson, Shermer and Grobman present even more dishonesty; on page 100 they write:

"In a 1987 publication, for example, he [Faurisson] claimed that British Holocaust historian Martin Gilbert had misstated the size of a gas chamber in order to make it fit an eyewitness account of the number of Jews gassed there on a particular occasion. Faurisson failed to take into account the simple fact that eyewitness details may be inadvertently inaccurate (in this case possibly exaggerated) and thus perhaps Gilbert's source was incorrect."

In other words, this is claimed to have been a "blunder" by Faurisson. We verify this according to the teachings of the methodic decalogue of the authors. In a report of May 6, 1945, Kurt Gerstein wrote that from 700 to 800 people were placed into a gas chamber of 25 square meters and 45 cubic meters,<sup>25</sup> which would mean that 28 to 32 persons could occupy a square meter! Here is how Martin Gilbert put this in 1979:<sup>26</sup>

*"About seven to eight hundred people in an area of about a <u>hundred square meters</u>." (emphasis added) Therefore Martin Gilbert did not "misstate" the size of* 

the alleged gas chamber, but falsified the data contained in the original document because it is so absurd. As for the authors, it is precisely they who have made the big "blunder," because, in the first place, they didn't verify Gilbert's source and in the second place they invented the "tall tale" of another source which he used!

Continuing with Shermer's/Grobman's assault against Prof. Faurisson:

"He made a similar blunder over his analysis of the famous Gerstein document. Kurt Gerstein was an SS officer involved in ordering Zyklon-B gas used for both delousing and homicide who, before he died in captivity after the war, gave testimony to the homicidal use of the fumigant. Faurisson and others looked for internal contradictions in his confession, claiming, for example, that the number of victims packed into the gas chambers could not have physically fit. It turns out that Faurisson was basing his estimates on the number of people who fit comfortably into a subway car; others (including deniers) have since disproved his estimates." (pp. 59f.)

The reference is to the book by Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Assassins of Memory* (1992), 65-74, (Note 65, page 267). In reality, in this book there is not a trace of this silly "tall tale," which has been invented by Shermer and Grobman. Those authors are not even shrewd enough to realize that this is their "blunder" regarding the same passage of the same document of their previous citation! Now, in order to demonstrate the impossibility that in their presumed gas chamber, where 28 to 32 people were claimed to have been compressed onto each square meter, was there really any need of a comparison with a subway car? Both Martin Gilbert and the Jewish historian Leon Poliakov intuitively understood, so much so that they both falsified the data of Kurt Gerstein!<sup>27</sup>

But the methods of the adversaries of revisionism are not aberrant merely in the hermeneutical field. Here are other examples from Shermer and Grobman themselves. They recount that on February 27, 1993, Mark Weber was

"the victim of a Simon Wiesenthal Center sting operation in which the researcher Yaaron Svoray, calling himself Ron Furey, met with Weber in a café to discuss <u>The Right Way</u>, a magazine invented to trick neo-Nazis into identifying themselves." (pp. 46f.)

Therefore the prestigious Wiesenthal Center is devoted to deceit and lies! By a singular coincidence, one of the authors of *Denying History*, Alex Grobman, is "founding editor-in-chief of the *Simon Wiesenthal Annual*"! (From their own book cover.)

The second case concerns the former Jewish revisionist David Cole. In 1998, Robert J. Newman published an announcement on the web page of the notorious *Jewish Defense League* entitled "David Cole: Monstrous Traitor," which was formulated as a reward for getting him dead or alive.<sup>28</sup> David Cole understood perfectly (he "was deadly afraid for his life, that someone would find him and shoot him") and he hastened to retract everything (pp. 72f.).

To the lies and deceit, threats are also added – not from street hooligans, but from two "prestigious" (or notorious?) Jewish associations!

### 2. The "Convergence of Evidence" of the Gas Chambers

2.1. THE SIX LEVELS OF "CONVERGENCE OF EVIDENCE"

In chapter six, concerning mainly Auschwitz, but also including Majdanek and Mauthausen, the authors purport "proving gas chambers and crematoria were used for genocide" (p. 126). They present six elements of proof, which "converge on this conclusion," as they claim (p. 128).

Let's examine these "proofs":

- 1. *Written documents* orders for Zyklon B (the trade name of hydrogen cyanide, which is absorbed in gyp-sum pellets), architectural blueprints, and orders for building materials for gas chambers and crematoria.
- 2. *Zyklon B gas traces* [sic!] on the walls of the gas chambers at several camps.
- 3. *Eyewitness testimony* survivor testimonies, Jewish *Sonderkommando* diaries, and confessions of guards and commandants.
- 4. *Ground photographs* not only of the camps, but also of burning corpses (photos taken secretly and smuggled out of Auschwitz).
- 5. *Aerial photographs* indicating prisoners being moved toward gas chamber/crematorium complexes, and matching those of ground photographs corroborating gas chambers and crematoria structures.
- 6. *The extant ruins of camps* examined in light of the above sources of evidence (pp. 127f.).

Before refuting these presumed converging proofs regarding Auschwitz, Majdanek and Mauthausen, it is appropriate to explore their nature and their value.

Regarding the orders for Zyklon B, the authors say nothing. They simply limit themselves to repeating the phrase "orders for Zyklon-B gas" (p. 133), which constitutes their "convergence of evidence"! But even if they had articulated their argument better (something they evidently were not in a position to do), this "evidence" can only be glaring nonsense. Since Zyklon B is well known to have been used in all German concentration camps for disinfestation, how could it be deduced from *orders* that this insecticide was used for mass murder? As an example, getting back to Kurt Gerstein, who was "involved in ordering Zyklon-B gas" (p. 59), he [Gerstein] presented 12 invoices from Degesch in his name concerning the supply of 2,370 kg of Zyklon B from February 16 to May 31, 1944, 1,185 kg for Auschwitz and 1,185 kg for Oranienburg.<sup>29</sup> How can we conclude that the supply of Zyklon B to Auschwitz is "proof" of mass extermination, if no such extermination was practiced at Oranienburg (Sachsenhausen) in homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B?

The authors say nothing either on "architectural blueprints and orders for building materials for gas chambers and crematoria," an intentionally deceptive phrase, because it insinuates that documents exist concerning homicidal gas chambers, which is false. As for crematorium ovens, there is abundant documentation, but there is no evidence that they were used for the cremation of allegedly gassed persons. Indeed, the contrary conclusion emerges with certainty from their own study: neither the coke supply nor the life-time of the refractory masonry of the muffles could have allowed the cremation of more than the number of corpses of registered prisoners who died of natural causes,<sup>30</sup> and this is one converging proof of the absence of homicidal gas chambers, on which Shermer and Grobman stay tellingly silent. The topic of "Zyklon-B gas traces" will be discussed below.

I have already shown various examples of the way Holocaust historians create "convergence" of testimonies: first of all, by extrapolating single passages from testimonies, keeping quiet about the obvious absurdities they contain, which reduce their credibility and render them unacceptable according to point 2 of our authors' methodic decalogue. Secondly, they silently pass over the enormous contradictions concerning essential issues, which such testimonies present. We shall see later another case of false "convergence" when we come to "cremation pits."

The "ground photographs," including those that show "bodies burning," do not prove anything regarding alleged mass extermination in homicidal gas chambers, because the practice of burning corpses out in the open at Birkenau was put into effect when the crematoria were temporarily out of service and when there was a lack of coke for running the ovens, as I have demonstrated elsewhere.<sup>4</sup> It is not by accident that Shermer and Grobman have later dropped this "evidence."

The air photographs shall be examined below. Finally, as for "the extant ruins of the camps," they demonstrate less than nothing with respect to alleged homicidal gassings, all the more so in view of the authors' singular ignorance in this respect.

With this now exposed, let us move on to a detailed

examination of their "proofs."

### 2.2. AUSCHWITZ GAS CHAMBERS

### 2.2.1. THE "ZYKLON-B TRACES"

The treatment of this "evidence" begins with the Shermer and Grobman paragraph labeled "Zyklon-B Traces" (p. 129). As I have indicated several times, this foolish phrase is a result of ignorance of terminology regarding this issue. Obviously, "Zyklon-B traces" are in reality *cyanide* traces, which is a very different thing. On this topic, the foremost authority – not only among revisionists – is Germar Rudolf, a chemist by profession, and author of a meticulous scientific study on the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz,<sup>31</sup> which examines the issues of the structures and procedures of the disinfestation systems at Auschwitz (Rudolf's chapter 5.2.) and the formation and stability of Iron Blue (also know as Prussian Blue or ferric ferrocyanide, chapter 6).

Moreover, Rudolf collected at Birkenau various masonry samples from the disinfesting gas chambers and from the alleged homicidal gas chambers, the chemical analysis of which resulted in a maximum of 13,500 mg/kg for the former (disinfestation chamber of BW 5b) and of 6.7 mg/kg for the latter (*Leichenkeller* or underground morgue 1 of Crematorium II). These results are reported in Rudolf's chapter 8, together with the results of all previous chemical analyses and a thorough refutation of arguments of the supporters of the existence of homicidal gas chambers.

Now, Shermer and Grobman liquidate this fundamental study with a couple of irrelevant quotations, even deforming the family name of Rudolf, whom they call "Rudolph." Having to choose between a preliminary study, which unavoidably presented dubious aspects (*The Leuchter Report*<sup>32</sup>) and the essential one, which is unquestionably scientific, Shermer and Grobman concentrated on the former and silently passed over the latter, thus selecting the one that is convenient to their thesis. But even when discussing the *Leuchter Report*, Shermer and Grobman propose arguments, which make anyone minimally informed in this matter wonder about Shermer's and Grobman's competence. On page 181 Shermer and Grobman write as follows:

"Faurisson indicates that there are traces of Zyklon-B in general buildings that were fumigated as well as in the gas chambers; so he concludes that traces of Zyklon-B prove nothing about the homicidal use of gas chambers. According to the pharmacist and extermination camp expert Jean-Claude Pressac, however, Faurisson's defense does not make sense since buildings and morgues are normally <u>disinfected</u> with antiseptics, whether solid (lime, lime chloride), liquid (bleach, cresol), or gas (formaldehyde, sulfur anhydride)" (p. 181, emphasis added)

Well, if there is something here that "does not make sense," it is just such an answer, because although Faurisson did say "*disinfection* gas chambers," he clearly meant "*disinfestation* gas chambers," and with this play on words, these Holocaust historians constructed alleged "confusing evidence"!

In the construction of such "proof" there is no lack of some bad faith, because, for example, Danuta Czech also uses the term "*Desinfektion*" (disinfection) in *Kalendarium of Auschwitz* to indicate the disinfestation (or delousing) with Zyklon B,<sup>33</sup> but no official historian has ever indicated that this "does not make sense"!

### 2.2.2. THE PRESUMED SOLUBILITY OF IRON BLUE

On page 182 the authors assert that the ruins of the alleged homicidal gas chambers have been "completely exposed to the elements for over half a century." Therefore – they insinuate – the Iron Blue which formed on the walls had dissolved. They then bring back an argument by David Cole, who

"[...] acknowledges that the extant ruins have been exposed to the elements but then wonders why Zyklon-B blue staining remains on the outside of the brick gas chamber at Majdanek, against which the Nazis beat clothing and blankets to remove the gas residue." (p. 132)

### The authors comment:

"Wouldn't these blue stains have washed away in the weather as at Auschwitz? His question sounds reasonable, but when we visited Majdanek we could see that the blue staining on the outside bricks is minimal. Moreover, a roof overhang has protected the bricks from rain and snow, so that the bricks at Majdanek are nowhere near as weathered as the open rubble at Auschwitz." (p. 132)

It is true that the Iron Blue stains on external walls of two disinfestation chambers situated behind barrack "*Bad und Desinfektion I*" of Majdanek are faint. But it is not only wrong to claim that the Nazis had beaten clothing and blankets on these walls in order to remove gas residuals, it also contradicts the two authors' own assertion that these two premises "were for the express purpose of gassing prisoners" (p. 163). We shall return to this issue.

It is moreover false that the wall at issue was protected (for decades, according to the authors, otherwise, their point would be dull) by an overhang or canopy. This overhang was in fact already in a state of being dismantled as of the camp's liberation in July 1944. The wall at issue was therefore already exposed to the elements at war's end,<sup>34</sup> and so it has remained until today.

But in the response of the authors it is not so much what they say, but rather what they do not say that is surprising. They are silent about the fact that right there in Birkenau, a little more than 300 meters from the ruins of Crematoria II and III, on the two external walls (North and South) of the disinfestation gas chambers of building BW 5b immense and intense Iron Blue stains exist (less so on the walls of the delousing chamber of BW 5a). This was already noted by Pressac, who also photographed them!<sup>35</sup> G. Rudolf's comprehensive compilation of evidence proving the extraordinary long-term stability of Iron Blue against environmental influences is met with total silence as well.<sup>36</sup> Therefore the authors not only deliberately hide evidence here, which refutes their untenable hypotheses, but try to confirm them with bogus evidence.

### 2.2.3. VANISHED DOORS AND "LOCKS"

On page 132, Shermer and Grobman, anticipating their treatment of the alleged Mauthausen homicidal gas chamber, write:

"When a question or a statement has no grounding in evidence, it becomes just a rhetorical device and requires no answer. Consider, as yet another example, Cole's claim that at Mauthausen the door of the gas chamber does not lock. True, the present door does not lock, but that is irrelevant because it is not the original door. All we had to do to find out that fact was ask."

Subsequently they add that "the gas chamber's original door is now in a museum." (p. 168).

Therefore "the" door to the gas chamber is not original: the original is to be found "in a museum" and to know all about it, all one needs to do is "ask"! As is seen, Shermer and Grobman, who want detailed analysis on the reliability of revisionist sources, bring in an absolutely reliable source: the answer by an unnamed person to their question.

It is also necessary to note that the spirit of observation of the authors is not very sharp, given that even though they visited the alleged gas chamber at Mauthausen (of which they also published one of their photographs), they are not aware of the fact that the room has *two* doors: but then why do they assert that "the door" to the premises is not original? Here is a typical example of an affirmation that "has no grounding in evidence" and therefore becomes "just a rhetorical device"!

A device that moreover reveals the unique ignorance of Shermer and Grobman, as well as of David Cole, who all seriously believe that the gas chamber had a "lock"! In reality, the gas-tight doors had levers closing against angle irons set into the steel frame of the door, such as are quite visible on all the disinfestation chambers at Majdanek. Shermer and Grobman also saw them, and even made a photograph, shown on their page 167, figure 29, but they have understood nothing of their functioning.

# 2.2.4. The "Reconstruction" of Auschwitz Crematorium I

On page 132, Shermer and Grobman write:

"What about the 'evidence' that Cole, Leuchter and Faurisson do present, such as their 'finding' that the residue from Zyklon-B in the gas chamber at Crematorium I at Auschwitz (the original camp converted from a Polish army barracks) does not reach a level consistent with extermination? Significantly, they fail to mention in their writings that this building was reconstructed using both original materials and those from other buildings. Who knows what they actually 'tested' in their research?"

Here Shermer and Grobman resort to one more "pious" lie: as we know, Crematorium I was never demolished and never reconstructed. The source they cite, the book of Deborah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt (note 35 on page 275), says in fact that yes, Crematorium I was "reconstructed," but explains that this refers to a presumed restoration to the original state with the reconstruction of the chimney, of two crematorium ovens, and with the realization of four openings for the introduction of Zyklon B through the roof of the mortuary chamber (the alleged gas chamber),<sup>37</sup> which was never destroyed. In order to keep people from discovering these "pious" falsehoods, the authors then committed a "pious error" by citing the reference to that work as "pp. 274 to 278" instead of p. 364!

### 2.2.5. AN ORIGINAL "GAS CHAMBER" – ALTHOUGH RECONSTRUCTED!

And here the final pseudo-reasoning, as worthy a conclusion as those previously:

"David Cole, in his documentary of his visit to Auschwitz, dramatically proclaims that he got the museum director to 'confess' that the gas chamber was a reconstruction and thus a 'lie' thrust upon an unwitting public. We see this as classic denier hyperbole and ideological flag waving. No one at Auschwitz – from the guides to the director – denies that the gas chamber there is a reconstruction. A visitor has only to ask." (p. 133)

This may even be true if it refers to the time when the authors visited the camp towards the end of the 1990s, but it was not true in 1992, when David Cole went to Auschwitz. Naturally Shermer and Grobman know this very well, because in the documentary video at issue, Cole did not do anything other than to "ask" a guide, by the name of Alicia. Here are the essential parts of their conversation:<sup>38</sup>

*"Here, in front of the gas chamber, I asked Alicia about the authenticity of that building.* 

Cole: Now, let's start again talking about this building here.

Alicia: This is a crematorium/gas chamber.

*Cole: But this is a reconstruction?* 

Alicia: It is in [its] original state.

Now there Alicia has very clearly represented the gas chamber as being in its original state. Once inside, I asked her specifically about the holes in the ceiling.

*Cole: Are these the original four holes in the ceil-ing?* 

Alicia: It is original. Through this chimney was dropped Zyklon B."

Already in 1995, Krystyna Oleksy, civil employee of the director of the Museum, declared to journalist Eric Conan on the subject of the presumed gas chamber:<sup>39</sup>

"For the time being, we leave it as it is and we don't tell visitors. It's too complicated."

This means the guides *were ordered* not to tell visitors that the premises were (poorly) restructured, in order to make people believe that it is a homicidal gas chamber in its original state! Here we are not facing a "classic denier hyperbole," but a classic disingenuous argument of Shermer and Grobman.

### 2.2.6. DOCUMENTS

Let us now move on to the alleged "corroboration" by documents and ground photographs (p. 131). The authors bring up the famous letter of January 29, 1943, from "Sturmbannführer" (Major) Bischoff to "Heinz" Kammler (p. 137). Karl Bischoff was head of Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, but he held the rank – indicated in the letter<sup>40</sup> – of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* (Captain), while Kammler, head of Office Gruppe C of SS-WVHA, had the first name Hans.

They then quote a section of text from the letter, in which the German word *Öfen* (ovens) is rendered as "furnaces." At this point the authors, instead of examining the original document, have relied on a second-hand source: Gerald Reitlinger (note 38 on p. 275).

As far as the term "*Vergasungskeller*"<sup>41</sup> is concerned, which they translate as "gassing cellar," even Jean-Claude Pressac opined that it is "irresponsible" to assert that it designates a homicidal gas chamber as such, because:<sup>42</sup>

"though 'gas chamber' was correct, there was no proof that it was 'homicidal.'"

On p. 137, the authors write:

"On March 6, 1943, Bischoff refers to a gas-tight door for Crematorium III, similar to that of Crematorium II, which was to include a peephole of thick glass."

Actually, the original<sup>43</sup> is dated March 31, 1943. The authors show only a portion of it, but falsify the translation of the term "*Leichenkeller I*" (underground morgue 1) which becomes simply "cellar I." The source given in note 39 on p. 275 is J.-C. Pressac's first study of Auschwitz, which shows the original documents.<sup>44</sup>

At the end, the authors comment:

"Why would they need a peephole with thick glass if all that was happening in this room was the delousing of clothing? Although in itself the existence of the peephole does not 'prove' anything, it is one more finding that dovetails with the idea that these chambers were used for killing people." (p. 137)

That fallacious conclusion is squarely refuted by the very book from which they obtained the document mentioned. Pressac has, in fact, published a photograph of a gas-tight door of the disinfestation chamber using hydrogen cyanide at the so-called *Kanada I* delousing and storage barracks complex, BW 28, "*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*," with this comment:<sup>45</sup>

"The gas-tight door of the Kanada I delousing gas chamber. Its construction, by the DAW [= Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke], is very rudimentary. It has peephole, a handle to open it [...]"

Pressac even shows an enlargement of this peephole.<sup>46</sup> And a peep-hole was also set in the gas-tight door of the disinfestation chamber of Block 1 at the Auschwitz camp, of which Pressac presents six photographs.<sup>47</sup> According to the regulations in effect in Germany during these times, it was prohibited to enter a delousing room without a companion. Who ever entered such a room, had to be observed by at least one person, who can come to the rescue in case of an emergency. This explains why delousing chamber doors had peep holes.<sup>48</sup>

Thus, the authors here not only violated their own methodic rules by exclusively looking only for confirmatory evidence, but they deliberately ignored evidence that refutes their erroneous conclusions by selecting from Pressac's book only those parts which fit in with their theses!

### 2.2.7. "EYEWITNESS ACCOUNTS"

A further convergent "proof" comes from "eyewitnesses to mass murder" (p. 137). The authors mention the famous "confession" of Pery Broad – which he drew up on July 13, 1945, and handed over to the British Intelligence Services – and state: "In April 1959 Broad was called to testify at a trial of captured Auschwitz SS members and acknowledged the authorship of the memoir, confirmed its validity, and retracted nothing." (p. 137)

But at the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, Broad declared:<sup>49</sup> "In 1945, I wrote a report on Auschwitz and handed it to the English at the British camp of Munsterlager. There, a copy of my report was made. I have glanced through the photocopy presented to me here. Some sections are mine; some sections may have been added by others, some sections, finally, are false. I am surprised that such things should stem from me." After reading the report, Broad said:<sup>50</sup>

"I recognize individual portions as being unmistakably mine, but not the document in its entirety."

It is certainly true that Broad recognized as authentic those portions of the report that speak of gassings,<sup>50</sup> but if he had ventured to question the authenticity of those portions, he faced the possibility of a much harsher sentence.<sup>51</sup>

According to the authors, revisionist historians have noticed that the duration of a homicidal gassing was four minutes for Broad and twenty minutes for Höss and conclude, surprisingly but true, that

*"because of such discrepancies, deniers dismiss Broad's account entirely."* (p. 138)

In fact, this document is considered of doubtful value even by such people as Pierre Vidal-Naquet and Jean-Claude Pressac. The former has written:<sup>52</sup>

"In the documentation on Auschwitz there are statements which give the impression of adopting entirely the language of the victors. This is the case, for example, of SS-man Pery Broad who, in 1945, drew up for the English a memorandum on Auschwitz where he had been active as a member of the Politische Abteilung, i.e. of the Gestapo. He speaks of himself in the third person."

And Pressac notes:<sup>53</sup>

"Historically, this account is not exploitable in its present version, despite its 'true' and all too 'striking' atmosphere, since it has been rewritten by and for the Poles and diffused exclusively by them."

Pressac then states that the Auschwitz Museum is not in possession of the original and that nobody knows where it is. In his second book on Auschwitz, Pressac asserts:<sup>54</sup>

"[P. Broad] gave himself up to the English in May [1945] and started to work for them. On the basis of his recollections he drew up a report on Auschwitz, the strange format of which is said to have been suggested to him by a Pole in London who had been in touch with him at Munsterlager. Released in 1947, he continued to work for the English. He blamed everyone else to save his own skin, testified at Nuremberg and at Hamburg in the trial of Bruno Tesch."

The authors, hence, who (rightly) demand from the revisionist historians the reliability of their sources, base themselves in this case on a document, of which no one has ever seen the original, which is written in an apologetically Polish style, and which is recognized even by its presumed author as having been somewhat altered. But for Shermer and Grobman, this is a reliable source!

Then, the authors move on to the convergent "proof" of Rudolf Höss' "confessions." They claim:<sup>55</sup>

*"Höss made his statement on April 5, 1946, <u>proba-</u> <u>bly</u> unaware of Pery Broad's memoir (and vice versa)." (p. 139, emphasis added)* 

They tell us that

"after Höss was found guilty and sentenced to death, he wrote a 250-page autobiographical manuscript that corroborates both his previous testimony and Broad's statement." (p. 139)

In fact, the sentence in the Höss trial was pronounced on April 2, 1947, and he was executed on April 16, but his notes date from the period between November 1946, and February 1947. It is really unbelievable that the authors should be unaware of such basic dates in the historiography of the holocaust.

They then forget to relate that Höss had already made a first "confession," to the English, with reference to which, in his notes written while in Polish custody, he states:<sup>56</sup>

"My first interrogation ended in a confession, given the persuasive arguments used against me. I do not know what the statement contains, although I did sign it. But alcohol and the whip were too much, even for me."

Martin Broszat, the editor of the original German version of Höss' notes, mentions in a footnote:

"It is a typescript of 8 pages which Höss signed on March 14, 1946 (Nuremberg Document NO-1210). As far as the contents are concerned, it does not materially differ in any point from what Höss declared or wrote at Nuremberg or Krakow."

Therefore, the first "confession" made by Höss, the one which contains the essential elements of all later "confessions," was formulated by his English interrogators!

The authors forget, furthermore, to present another argument at variance with their thesis: The fact that Höss was tortured by the English has now been historically verified,<sup>57</sup> having been admitted even by his torturer (Bernard Clarke) and accepted as true by J.-C. Pressac ("arrested by the English in March, 1946, he was violently beaten and ill-treated several times, almost to death")<sup>58</sup> and by Fritjof Meyer ("after three sleepless nights, tortured, whipped after every answer, naked and forced to drink alcohol [...]").<sup>59</sup>

Finally, the authors refer to the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer (p. 139) whose "Sonderaktionen" (special actions) – as I have explained elsewhere<sup>60</sup> – have nothing to do with exterminations. The authors draw attention to the fact that "at the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison in Krakow *in December 1947*" Dr. Kremer clarified that "Sonderaktion" meant homicidal gassing. They show part of Dr. Kremer's interrogation, which did not take place "in December" of 1947 but on August 18.

Already in the indictment (*akt oskarżenia*) at the initiation of the trial of the camp garrison of the Auschwitz camp, the Prosecutor of the People's Supreme Tribunal of Warsaw had established that "*Sonderaktion*" was synonymous with gassing:<sup>61</sup>

"During his brief stay at Auschwitz, the accused Kremer took part 14 times in assassinations (gassings). Between 2 and 28 September he participated in 9 similar 'Sonderaktionen.'"

Under the circumstances, if Dr. Kremer had dared to object to the prosecution's view, he would have been considered an inveterate Nazi criminal, condemned to death and executed. Kremer chose to help the prosecution, and it was a winning gamble: he was inevitably condemned to death (he had participated in the "selection" of detainees) but pardoned and released in 1958.

And this is the surprising conclusion of the authors:

"The convergence of the accounts from Broad, Höss and Kremer is additional proof that the Nazis used gas chambers and crematoria for mass extermination." (p. 140)

Hence, a report written or manipulated by the British Secret Service and by the Poles, of which no one has ever seen the original, "confessions" drawn up by the British Secret Service and imposed by torture, and finally admissions already incorporated into an indictment by the Polish prosecution of a Stalinist show trial and opportunistically taken over by a defendant constitute, for the authors, "converging proofs" – a most incredible statement!

In matters of "convergence," the authors state that the revisionist historians

*"still have the problem of explaining why the two accounts coincide so well."* (p. 139)

Leaving aside the fact that the two testimonies are far from "coinciding so well," it would not really be a "problem" should they coincide with their claim that mass exterminations were carried out in gas chambers at Auschwitz.

Already during the war the British Secret Service was

aware of the fanciful reports by various Polish resistance movements, which came to the attention of the Secret Service of the *Delegatura* (the secret agents in Poland of the Polish government in exile in London). Immediately after the end of the war, various national commissions for the investigation of NS war crimes were set up, and the first sketches of the story of exterminations at Auschwitz began to emerge.

Furthermore, the report of the Soviet investigation commission on Auschwitz appeared in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and at the same day in an English translation entitled "The Oswiecim Murder-Camp."<sup>62</sup> Thus, the British Secret Service also possessed this source, which at that time constituted the best guide to what the captured Nazis had to "confess."<sup>63</sup>

This is the real reason for the "convergence" of the accounts by Broad and Höss with respect to the alleged homicidal gassings at Auschwitz!

### 2.2.8. AIR PHOTOS

The authors then move on to another alleged element of proof, the air reconnaissance photographs which, according to them, as we have seen above, "corroborate the structure of the gas chambers and crematoria."

Nothing could be farther from the truth, as far as the "structure of the gas chambers" is concerned.

The authors publish a series of photographs to substantiate their claim of a "convergence of proof" of the alleged extermination, but these pictures do not really demonstrate anything at all. Let us look at the more important ones, starting with number 16 of the series.

"This aerial photograph from August 25, 1944, shows the distinct features of Crematorium II (including the long shadow from the chimney) and the adjacent gas chamber (bottom center, at a right angle to the crematorium). On the roof of the gas chamber, note the four staggered shadows, openings through which the Zyklon-B pellets could be poured, as described in eyewitness accounts." (p. 145)

As has already been noted by other authors,<sup>64</sup> on the photograph of August 25, 1944, the spots on the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II are some 3 to 4 meters long, those on the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium III cover an area of at least 3 square meters; the alleged introduction chimneys for Zyklon B, however, are claimed to have stood only some 40 to 50 cm<sup>65</sup> above the concrete surface of the roof. On the other hand, the smokestack of crematorium II, which was about 16 m high, casts a shadow of about 20 m on the ground, therefore the alleged chimneys for Zyklon B would, likewise, have cast a shadow some 60 cm long.

But that is not all. All the spots have an axis running

north-south, whereas the shadow of the smokestack runs northeast-southwest. Finally, in the air photo taken on May 31, 1944, there is only one spot on the western edge of the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II.<sup>66</sup>

The interpretation of the four spots as Zyklon B introduction openings is so inconsistent that one of the best specialists for this aspect among the supporters of the reality of the gas chambers, Charles D. Provan, has written:<sup>67</sup>

"No matter what one thinks of the authenticity of the smudgy marks, it is impossible to view them, whether authentic or not, as 'vents.""

Let us move on to Shermer's and Grobman's photograph 17, still on p. 145:

"Note two sides of the rectangular underground gas chamber structure that protrudes a few feet above the ground, directly below the chimney of Crematorium II. On the gas chamber roof are four small structures that match the shaded markings in the aerial photographs in figure 16."

Such a "coincidence" exists only in the fantasy of the authors. As Jean-Marie Boisdefeu has shown by means of a diagram, the objects appearing on the roof of the alleged gas chamber are three and not four in number (the fourth was outside its surface) and all three are grouped together in the southern half of the roof, which is in disagreement with the location of the spots in the photograph of August 25, 1944, as well as with the testimonies.<sup>68</sup> Hence, the three objects are not introduction chimneys for Zyklon B.

Charles D. Provan, too, has come to this conclusion, drawing his own diagram on the photograph with the result that:<sup>69</sup>

"the objects are therefore not poison gas chimneys."

I have since dealt with this question in a specific article, which demonstrates that the alleged introduction chimneys have never existed and which also refutes, among other things, the alleged discoveries by Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy and Harry W. Mazal.<sup>70</sup>

Shermer's photograph 18 on p. 146 shows the unloading of deported Hungarian Jews from a train. Photographs 19 and 20 (pp. 147f.) are enlargements of three air photos taken in rapid succession on August 25, 1944. The two reproductions of photograph 19 are reversed! A group of persons is moving between BW5a and 5b (on the left) and the two kitchen barracks in front along the line separating sectors BIa and BIb of Birkenau (but the authors do not know elementary things like that).

The column moves along the road, which ran through sector BII of the camp in an east-west direction. Therefore they had to have BW 5a and 5b on their right and the kitchens on their left. On the photographs in question, it is the opposite. Therefore they are shown mirror-reversed.

Photograph 20 shows, on three images, three groups of persons walking along the eastern edge of sector BIa: one group is between barrack 27 and the camp fence, another group walks along the road between barracks 24 - 30 (on the right) and 22 - 28 (on the left), a third group is partly walking parallel to the second and partly along the curve to the right between barracks 24 - 30. Of course, the authors do not realize this, just as they do not know that the three images are printed the wrong way around with respect to all Birkenau plans, i.e. with the crematoria at the bottom and the eastern fence at the top.

All these photographs demonstrate nothing more than the fact that columns of detainees were moving around at Birkenau.

Photograph 21 (p. 149) is, however, interpreted by the authors in a more pretentious way:

"Finally, figure 21 appears to be a group of people moving toward Crematorium V, offering yet another evidence that indicates the reality of mass murder (see also figure 22)." (p. 146)

We notice immediately that these two images, too, have been printed upside down with respect to the Birkenau plans: crematoria IV and V appear at the bottom rather than at the top. What is more serious, however, and almost incredible is that the authors confuse crematorium V with crematorium IV! It is necessary to turn the book upside down to re-establish the normal orientation with crematoria IV and V at the top and the "*Effektenlager*" (the so-called *Kanada*) on the left.

Areas enclosed by a rectangle on the two images show a column of people. This column was on the road which separated the "*Effektenlager*" (on the left) from crematorium IV (on the right), in front of barracks 2 - 8 to be precise. On the right, the road ran along a copse of birchtrees, located to the west of crematorium V, in which there was a fire-protection basin.

Contrary to what the authors think, this photograph proves absolutely nothing with respect to the "reality of mass murder." If they had gone into the matter a little more deeply, the authors would have known that the so-called Auschwitz Album even shows persons under the trees, near the basin.<sup>71</sup>

I have already shown elsewhere that the hypothesis that these people were waiting to be gassed is not in any way more convincing than the one that they were waiting to depart from the camp (as might be shown by the fact that they had with them heavy backpacks, bags, and cooking utensils).<sup>72</sup>

In her memoirs, Elisa Springer, who was deported to Auschwitz in early August 1944, describes what happened after they left the train: "Once we had reached an area with some grass on the edge of a birch-wood, we had to lie down and we stayed there all night, trembling, and in the mud. [...] In the early morning, some SS-men arrived with several detainees in their striped uniforms and ordered us to get up on the double and to leave the copse."

Then Dr. Mengele separated those fit for work from the unfit and the former (among them Elisa Springer) were led to the *Zentralsauna* for a bath and delousing.<sup>73</sup> The witness does not say that those unfit were "gassed," she only allows it to be understood, but then this tale is part of the basic equipment of the witnesses, in the same way as the tale of the chimneys spouting flames.<sup>74</sup>

Figure 22 on p. 150 represents, according to the authors, crematorium V "with the gas chambers at the far end of the building," whereas it actually shows crematorium IV, seen from the west. Of course, the claim that the photograph shows gas chambers at all does not result from the image which, as such, does not prove anything.

### 2.2.9. INTERPRETING AIR PHOTOS

The authors then dedicate a section to "interpreting the air photos" (p. 150), in which they again show an astonishing lack of knowledge regarding even the most elementary facts of holocaust history. They affirm that, in May of 1944, as a preparation for the deportation to Auschwitz of "half a million Jews" (to be precise, the number of deportees was 437,402 of whom at least 39,000 were deported to places other than Auschwitz<sup>75</sup>), Werner Jothann, "SS-Obersturmführer (Lieutenant Colonel<sup>76</sup>)," ordered *inter alia* the installation of "elevators in Crematoria II and III to move the bodies from the gas chamber to the crematoria" (pp. 150f.), which is, however refuted by their most important source.<sup>77</sup>

They claim, furthermore, that the air photos cannot show proof of the alleged extermination for the following reason:

"The undressing, gassing, and cremation were <u>all</u> done inside the crematoria buildings. It was highly unlikely that an Allied plane would have flown over at the same time as smoke was coming out of chimneys or from an open-pit burning." (p. 151, emphasis added)

To refresh the memories of the authors, the official picture of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews, drawn up by one of their principal sources, Franciszek Piper, is the following:<sup>78</sup>

"For example, in the initial stages of the extermination of Hungarian Jews, crematorium V had to be shut down due to a breakdown of the chimneys. As a result, some bodies were incinerated in crematorium IV. The remainder was burned at the rate of about 5,000 corpses in 24 hours in the incineration pits of bunker 2, which was reactivated in the spring of 1944."

The witnesses' statements, though, are even more devastating. During the deportation phase of the Hungarian Jews there existed in the north yard of crematorium V five "cremation trenches" according to Tauber<sup>79</sup> and Müller (the latter gives the dimensions of two of them as  $40-50\times8$  m),<sup>80</sup> three trenches according to Bendel ( $12\times6$ m),<sup>81</sup> whereas for Nyiszli no such trenches ever existed.

The so-called "Bunker 2" had four gas chambers and four cremation trenches for Müller,<sup>82</sup> whereas Nyiszli<sup>83</sup> has no gas chambers but only two cremation trenches some  $50 \times 6$  m, in which 5,600 to 6,000 corpses were burned each day. Again, we have here an excellent example of converging evidence!

To sum up, during the period in question there should have existed (and be visible on the air photos) three or four "cremation trenches" in the north yard of crematorium V and 2 or 4 trenches in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" (outside the camp, at some 200 m to the west of the *Zentralsauna*).

The authors tell us that they addressed themselves "to Dr. Nevin Briant, supervisor of Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, California (operated by the California Institute of Technology)" and had him analyze the air photos of Birkenau "by digital technology," adding:

"The photographic negatives were converted to digital data in the computer, then enhanced with software programs used by NASA for aerial and satellite imaging." (p. 143)

However, in spite of all this sophisticated technology, the authors say nothing about the presence of *mass* "cremation trenches" in the air photos, whereas they did devote seven enlargements to proving the presence of columns of marching persons in the camp!

It is obvious that the NASA experts did not find any trace of such trenches, for otherwise the authors would have pounced on such an opportunity to publish enlargements as "converging evidence" for the alleged exterminations carried out at Auschwitz.

Actually, on the photographs of May 31, 1944, a smoking area does indeed appear in the north yard of crematorium V, but it is *a single* smoking area with a surface of only 40 to 50 square meters!

However, as I have previously demonstrated in the article "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body disposal at Auschwitz'"<sup>4</sup> already mentioned, if the thesis of the mass extermination of Hungarian Jews were true, there should appear on the photographs of May 31, 1944 – in view of the impossibility of burning the corpses in the crematoria – cremation trenches having a total surface area of some 7,600 square meters, as opposed to the 40-50 m<sup>2</sup> that can effectively be seen!

From this we can see clearly why the authors have opted for keeping quiet with respect to the "cremation trenches." It is impossible that the minute area with smoke in the yard of crematorium V should have escaped the attention of the NASA experts. Yet they did not mention it anyway. The photographs of May 31, 1944, do not only refute the testimonies but also the objective reality of the alleged mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews.

As I have shown elsewhere,<sup>84</sup> if that extermination were true, some 9,500 corpses would have had to be burned *in the open* between May 16 and 31, 1944! The authors, who do not know or act as if they do not know such data, refer to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* and claim that on May 31 a single convoy of Jews arrived at Auschwitz, of whom only 100 were selected for work while the others were gassed, and comment:

"For this day we do not know how many Jews were killed in the gas chambers, what time they were killed, or if they were cremated that day or the next day." (p. 152)

They forget about the second transport of Hungarian Jews registered in the *Kalendarium*, from which 2,000 deportees were registered and the remainder "murdered in the gas chambers."<sup>85</sup> They go on to add a totally incredible explanation:

"It is reported that between May 16 and May 31 the SS acquired eighty-eight pounds of gold and white metal from false teeth, so it is possible that bodies were not cremated until after this process was completed, which would have been after May 31 for those arriving that day." (p. 152)

For this, the authors give no source, and that is quite understandable. This item of information stems, in fact, from one of their main sources in which one can read:<sup>86</sup>

"According to a secret report smuggled out of the camp at the start of the extermination of Hungarian Jews in May 1944, the SS took delivery of 40 kg (80 pounds) of gold and 'white metal' (probably platinum)."

Hence, it is an arbitrary conclusion on the part of the authors that the alleged booty of precious metal (for which there exists no document) was brought in "between May 16 and May 31." If they had checked their source in accordance with their methodic decalogue, they would have noticed that the report in question is dated June 15, 1944, and refers to the period of May 25 to June 15, 1944.<sup>87</sup>

Thus, the trickery of the authors failed to impress us.

But even assuming that the story of the teeth were true and that the period were the one indicated by the authors, how could anyone seriously deduce from the extraction of the teeth that the corpses were not burned until May 31? With what distorted logic can anyone believe that the corpses were not burned by and by as the teeth were removed, which is, after all, exactly what the official historiography claims to have been the case?<sup>88</sup> In the face of such logic, the authors' claim of using "the accepted rules of reason" rings decidedly hollow.

According to the documents regarding the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, 33,187 of them were deported between May 28 and 31. This figure is the difference between the 217,236 deported up to May  $31^{89}$  and the 184,049 deported up to May 28.90

As I have shown elsewhere,<sup>91</sup> there are two possibilities for the arrivals at Auschwitz on the days that concern us here: either 12,900 Jews, in round figures, arrived on May 30 and 9,050 arrived on the  $31^{\text{st}}$ , or vice versa. In the case most favorable to the authors, we have 9,050 arrivals for May 31, with some 8,200 (= 9,050×0.91) gassed and burned.

As the theoretical maximum capacity of the Birkenau crematoria (assuming that baby bodies were cremated as well) stood at 1,040 corpses in 24 hours,<sup>92</sup> it follows that on May 31, some 7,150 corpses would have been burned in the open air. On May 30, about 11,700 (=  $12,900 \times 0.91$ ) Jews are claimed to have been murdered, with about 10,700 of them burned in the open air.

To burn the average daily number of corpses, 9,500, by applying Müller's absurd method, one would have needed an area of about  $(9,500\times320\div1,200=)$  roughly 2,500 square meters!

Looking once more at the photograph of May 31, 1944, if the story of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews were true, the image should show the following *permanent* elements:

- at least 2,500 square meters of "cremation trenches"
- at least 5,000 cubic meters of earth removed during the digging of the trenches<sup>93</sup>
- at least 1,800 tons<sup>94</sup> of wood for the corpses to be burned on May 31, without counting the reserve for the following days.

But what do these photographs actually show? If we follow the authors, they show only columns of people marching in the camp! Beyond that, there is only the "smoking gun" of an area  $40 - 50 \text{ m}^2$  in size, which they prefer not to mention.

This tiny area is 50 times smaller than what would have been needed according to the false statements of the witnesses, and over 180 times smaller than what would really have been required for burning such an enormous quantity of corpses in the open air!

Here we have, then, another good example of "converging evidence" *against* mass extermination, about which the authors preferred to remain silent.

Let us read on. On p. 159, the authors present a photograph showing a section of the roof, made of reinforced concrete, of morgue 1 (the alleged gas homicidal chamber) of crematorium II at Birkenau, saying:

"The extant hole in what remains of the gas chamber may be one of the openings through which the SS guards poured Zyklon-B gas pellets."

Actually, as I have demonstrated in two specific studies of this aspect, this gap has nothing to do with the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings *which never existed*.<sup>19</sup>

### 2.2.10. HIMMLER'S VISIT TO AUSCHWITZ

I will conclude this section with another one of those false "convergent proofs," which the authors have adopted:

"Gassings began in 1941, and Himmler witnessed his first gassing on July 18, 1942." (p. 150)

Here we have another classical example of incestuous sources! The claim that Himmler witnessed a homicidal gassing at Auschwitz on July 18, 1942, is based solely on Rudolf Höss' "testimony," and we have already seen how it was extorted from him and what value it has.

Even though the authors, justly, require of revisionist historians a scrupulous verification of the sources and the search for evidence against their own theses, in this case, much like most others, neither they nor any other official historian has ever gone to the trouble of verifying Höss' assertion: he said something useful for the common cause of the holocaust, thus everyone is happy.

There exist, however, several documents – starting with Himmler's own diary – which allow us to check the truth. And the truth is that Himmler not only did not witness any homicidal gassing, but could not even have done so, because the schedule of his visit to Auschwitz is in absolute disagreement with any schedule for the arrival of Jewish transports at Auschwitz and alleged homicidal gassings!<sup>95</sup>

### 2.3. GAS CHAMBERS AT MAJDANEK

The authors dedicate a section to "the contingent history of Majdanek" (p. 161f.), in which they deal with the alleged homicidal gas chambers of this camp. Of course, they completely ignore the study on Majdanek, which I

Number	Location and designation	Dimensions	Area m <sup>2</sup>
Chamber I	Barrack 41, located in SE	$4.50 \text{ m} \times 3.80 \text{ m}$	17.1
Chamber II	Barrack 41, located in NE	$4.50 \text{ m} \times 3.80 \text{ m}$	17.1
Chamber III	Barrack 41, Entlausungskammer in W	9.27 m × 3.80 m	35.2
Chamber IV	Barrack 4, Gaskammer, adjacent to shower		107.7
	room		
Chamber V	Barrack 28, drying room	11.75 m × 6 m	70.5
Chamber VI	Barrack 28, drying room	11.75 m × 6 m	70.5
Chamber VII	Crematorium, housed between mortuary and	6.10 m × 5.62 m	34.9
	autopsy room		

have written together with Jürgen  $\text{Graf}^{96}$  and in which we have devoted a long chapter<sup>97</sup> – since 2000 also available in English<sup>98</sup> – to this topic, demonstrating on the basis of documents that the alleged gas chambers were planned and built as a "disinfestation installation using the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation system" (*Entwesungsanlage nach dem System der Blausäure-Entwesung*)<sup>99</sup> and that they were never used as homicidal gas chambers.<sup>100</sup>

Without a precise knowledge of the installations it may not be possible to understand the arguments of the authors and my replies, hence I shall first set out the essential data for the alleged gas chambers at Majdanek on the basis of the Polish-Soviet expertise dated August 4-23, 1944, see the separate table.

Chamber VII was located in the crematorium. Jean-Claude Pressac has written in this respect that the assistant director of the Museum had told him that this gas chamber "was used very little, really very little." According to the French historian this "means, plainly speaking, that it was not used at all."<sup>101</sup>

In order to make people believe that this was indeed a homicidal gas chamber, the Poles had opened up a rough rectangular aperture in the roof without any closure and even without cutting the steel rebars of the concrete!<sup>102</sup>

The authors leave that room aside and start their journey with the two rooms of barrack 28 (chambers V and VI), writing:

"The first two gas chambers, which apparently used both Zyklon-B and carbon monoxide, were built in the middle of the camp, near a laundry and crematorium, and housed in a wooden shack." (p. 162)

The information is taken from Pressac's article mentioned above. However, its author arrived at a quite different conclusion:<sup>101</sup>

"It is likely that these two makeshift gas chambers were used for disinfesting clothing with Zyklon B (hydrocyanic acid). The laundry, located nearby, is another argument in favor of this interpretation."

The authors then quote an "analysis" by the historian Michael Tregenza who affirms that these chambers "used both HCN [Zyklon-B] and CO [carbon monoxide] gas, although this has not been officially confirmed," but concludes:

*"Current theory, however, tends to favor these chambers as disinfection facilities only* [...]*"*(p. 162) The authors comment:

"But this theory does not explain the use of carbon monoxide, which is useless against lice. Its only plausible use is against human beings." (p. 162)

In fact, there is no document and no witness statement on the use of those two rooms for homicidal purposes. According to the witnesses, executions were carried out by striking the victims in the back of the neck with an iron bar in a suitable room of the crematorium.

On the other hand, according to the Holocaust historians, carbon monoxide was never used in chambers V and VI, but only Zyklon B. In the most complete extermina-

tionist work on the Majdanek camp, Czeslaw Rajca, who deals with the "direct extermination" of the detainees, devotes a single line (!) to chambers V and VI, claiming that prior to October of 1941, "the detainees were murdered with Zyklon B in a gas chamber made of wood, which was located near the bath [actually it was the laundry]."<sup>103</sup>

Even though a Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission had been concluded that this room in barrack 28 served as a drying room for the laundry nearby, this commission invented the story of homicidal gassings in this room by concluding that "in reality" the two rooms were homicidal gas chambers because of the presence of two ventilation chim-

neys with lids on the roof for the removal of the warm air! The two chimneys immediately became Zyklon B introduction openings, as is shown by the legend of the well-known photograph of a Soviet soldier in front of one of them holding the lid in his hand.<sup>104</sup>

Shermer and Grobman admit that chamber IV, which was located in the barrack presently labeled "*Bad und Desinfektion*," was not a homicidal gas chamber:

"The original block measures 9.2 meters by 3.62 meters by 2.05 meters high. Casual inspection of the large gas chamber room shows that its use was for delousing clothing and blankets, not for mass extermination, since the doors to it open in, they do not (and cannot) lock, and there is a large glass window (about 30 by 60 centimeters, or 1 by 2 feet) that could easily be broken. The window frame appears to be original, since the wood from which it is constructed is saturated with blue Zyklon-B stains (as is the rest of the room)." (p. 162)

However, as late as 1997, a sign in five languages in this room asserted:  $^{106}$ 

"Eksperimental [sic] gas chamber for exterminating prisoners with cyclone B thrown into the chamber through holes in the ceiling."

If a "casual inspection" is enough to convince anyone that this room was never used as a homicidal gas chamber, why has it been bandied about for decades as a homicidal gas chamber?

Furthermore, the arguments used by the authors had already been expounded by me - in a much more cogent way - in 1998. In the study of Majdanek mentioned above, I had in fact published the plans and documents

concerning the gas chambers and explained the results of an on-site inspection, including the fact that the window frame showed traces of Iron Blue.<sup>107</sup> Being that of a "negationist," my demonstration was completely ignored, obviously, whereas the explanations of the authors – superficial and partly in error as they are<sup>108</sup> – will no doubt be accepted as God's truth.

Thus, only chambers I, II, and III of the installation to the east of barrack "*Bad und Desinfektion*" remain as potential homicidal gas chambers. The authors say:

"The SS then built the two smaller concrete gas chambers with iron doors (in the back of the building and at that time separate from the other rooms), and these

additions, we believe, were for the express purpose of gassing prisoners. Why else would the SS have built these new rooms that featured peepholes and locking doors, components not found in any delousing chamber? [...] Finally, we know that carbon monoxide was employed in the Bad und Desinfektion I gas chambers, pointing to their use for mass homicide." (p. 163)

A few pages further along, the authors, commenting on photograph 29 on p. 167 of their book (it is chamber III, the one on the left, coming from the barrack "*Bad und Desinfektion*"), write the following:

"The latter includes a locking steel door with peephole and gas detector, and the room itself contains floor-to-ceiling Zyklon-B staining."

Speaking of this chamber and its companion, Tregenza notes:



"These two chambers were adapted yet again for use with CO gas, which can only be used for extermination purposes – CO is useless for disinfection purposes, and is fatal only for warm-blooded animals. What we are looking at, then, is a chamber where people, not clothes, were gassed." (p. 165)

So now here we are, at last, in front of two allegedly real homicidal gas chambers! Reality, though, is quite different. Contrary to what the authors believe – who rely on misbegotten sources in this case more than ever, something they always blame others for doing – the installation in question was planned and built as a disinfestation unit.

The original project, of which a later drawing has been preserved – the drawing by the Construction Office of the POW camp Lublin (Majdanek) with the title "*Entwe*sungsanlage. Bauwerk XII<sup>4</sup>" (disinfestation unit, building XIIA) dated August 1942 – shows a rectangular block measuring 10.76 m × 8.64 m × 2.45 m housing two disinfestation chambers (*Entlausungskammern*) 10 m × 3.75 m × 2 (height) meters, each with two doors 0.95 by 1.80 meters facing each other in such a way that each of the smaller sides of the building showed two doors placed side by side, 3 meters apart.<sup>109</sup>

Let us briefly review the beginnings of this unit:

- May 27, 1942: Amt IIB of WVHA requests an *Entwe-sungsanlage* (disinfestation plant) for "*Bekleidungs-werk Lublin*" (Lublin garment works).
- June 19, 1942: Chief of the Central Construction Inspection of the SS-WVHA, SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer, passes on to the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Government General (occupied Poland) the request mentioned above, "for the construction of a disinfestation plant using the disinfestation system with hydrogen cyanide" (zum Bau einer Entwesungsanlage nach dem System der Blausäure-Entwesung)
- July 10, 1942: The head of Central Construction Office sends on to Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Government General the administrative documents concerning "disinfestation unit" (*Entwesungsanlage*).
- July 10, 1942: The "explanatory report for the construction of a disinfestation unit for the Lublin fur and garment workshop" (*Erläuterungsbericht zur Errichtung einer Entwesungsanlage für die Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin*) is drawn up.
- July 10, 1942: The "cost estimate for the construction of a disinfestation barrack for the Lublin fur and garment workshop" (Kostenanschlag über Errichtung einer Entwesungsbaracke für die Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin) is drawn up.

- August 1942: Drawing for "POW camp Lublin. Disinfestation plant. Building XIIA"(K.G.L. Lublin. Entwesungsanlage. Bauwerk XIIA) is executed
- September 11, 1942: Central Construction Office places an order for two "hot air heaters" (*Heissluftapparate*) with the company Theodor Klein for the "disinfestation plant" (*Entwesungsanlage*).
- October 22, 1942: The list of buildings (*Bauwerke*) finished contains the entry "construction of a disinfestation plant" (*Erstellung einer Entwesungsanlage*) for the Lublin fur and garment workshop (*Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin*).

Later on, the chamber on the east side (to the right, coming from the *Bad und Desinfektion I* barrack) was divided up by means of a central partition.

No document and no account from a witness prove that this unit was used for a homicidal purpose.

Elsewhere I have shown images and explained the operation of the closures of those doors.<sup>110</sup> The presence of a peephole in the doors does not prove anything, because the doors of the disinfestation cells were equipped with peepholes.

When they speak of an alleged "gas detector" in one of the doors (!),<sup>111</sup> the authors show all their tragic ignorance in matters of disinfestation (and alleged homicidal gas chambers). The door in question (photograph on p. 167) has actually two closure levers on the left, one near the top, one near the bottom, and a handle in the middle, a hole for a thermometer in the center, a peephole (below the hole) and a metal plate at bottom right.<sup>112</sup>

But what about the carbon monoxide unit? Let us underline, first of all, that no official historian has ever explained why the SS in the camp, which had at its disposal two alleged homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B with air heaters, would have split chamber II in two, using only the first room (of some 17 m<sup>2</sup>) as a gas chamber with carbon monoxide and equipping chamber I, which worked with Zyklon B, also with a carbon monoxide unit – and all this in a camp which never ran low on Zyklon B. The documentation concerning the supply of Zyklon B is complete; the camp received a total of 6,961 kg of this product.<sup>113</sup>

There is, however, another much more cogent argument: there is no evidence that the pipes in the two rooms mentioned above were used for the introduction of carbon monoxide. Two steel cylinders in an adjoining room are the only "proof" in this respect. A sign in five languages tells us that

*"from here, the supply of carbon monoxide to two chambers was regulated."* 

But what proof is there that the two cylinders did actually contain carbon monoxide? None. On the two cylinders preserved to this day we actually can still read the following engraved inscription:<sup>114</sup>

"Dr. Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik Nussdorf Nr 6196 Full. 10 kg [illegible] und Fluid Warszawa Kohlensäure [illegible] Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10,1 kg CO<sub>2</sub> gepr."

These two cylinders therefore did not contain carbon monoxide (i.e. CO) but *Kohlensäure* (carbon dioxide,  $CO_2$ ) which, as most know, is not a toxic gas.

Of course, neither the authors, nor their source, Tregenza, nor any other official historian has ever gone into this minor detail, which is certainly not irrelevant. Instead, quoting each other in an incestuous way, they have continued to wrongly tell the world that the two cylinders contained toxic carbon monoxide!

### 2.4. GAS CHAMBER AT MAUTHAUSEN

The authors then address the gas chambers at Mauthausen. Let us look at the "converging evidence" they have selected.

At the present time, the room measures 3.59 by 3.87 meters or 13.89 m<sup>2</sup> and is 2.42 m high.<sup>115</sup> It is equipped with

- two metal doors, gas-tight, with peephole
- a water pipe with 16 shower heads
- a water outlet in the floor with metal grid
- a heater consisting of 5 horizontal tubes
- a tiled section some 1.5 m high all around
- a metal plate which closes a round opening in the ceiling.

The authors qualify the room as a "camouflaged shower" (p. 168) and speak of "fake showerheads" (p. 172), which is wrong because the showers are real and were operational. The water on the floor went out by way of a proper sewer. Their assertion is based not on the shower installation in the room but on a simple deduction:

"It makes little sense to argue (as deniers do) that the adjoining gas chamber (figure 32) was either a shower room or a delousing chamber. First, a shower and delousing chamber already existed at the front of the camp (where we would expect to find them); second, why would the Nazis have placed either a delousing room or a shower room next to a dissection room and crematorium?" (p. 172)

Thus, in the strange logic of the authors, because there already was a shower installation near the entrance into the camp, no showers could have been installed anywhere else! Along the same lines, one could argue that because with buildings BW 5a and 5b there already existed two shower rooms at Birkenau (which are actually nowhere near "the front of the camp") the 50 showers in the Zentralsauna had to be fake!

The same goes, obviously, for the "delousing chamber." In this case the deductions of the authors make even less sense, because what they call, rightly, a "delousing chamber," and show in a photograph on p. 169, is really an autoclave which, as its name *Dampf-Desinfektionsapparat* (steam disinfection apparatus) clearly says, worked with *steam* and not with Zyklon B. Therefore the existence of this type of device excludes even less the possibility of a *Zyklon B disinfestation unit* elsewhere in the camp. This is yet another example of how the authors apply the "accepted rules of reason"!

The authors then turn their attention to the heater, the tubes of which are similar to those that exist "in an office at Auschwitz" (p. 171f.) and state:

"The pipes in the gas chamber appear to have been installed to heat the room to hasten the rapid evaporation of the hydrocyanic acid from the Zyklon-B pellets." (p. 172)

The sources they mention in note 85 on p. 277 are the classic work by Hans Maršálek concerning Mauthausen (they give his name as J. Marszalek, confusing him with Józef Marszałek, the Polish author of a book on Majdanek!) plus five more titles on Majdanek – but here we are dealing with the gas chambers at Mauthausen!

Of course, the reference to the book by Maršálek does not give the page number, as usual, just to make it difficult for curious readers who might want to check if what they say is correct. And in fact, what they write is not what is in the source. In it we read:<sup>116</sup>

"In this room [the room next to the gas chamber] there was a table, a gas mask and a gas introduction device connected to the gas chamber by means of a tube. The hot brick was put into the gas introduction device, its function was to speed up the transformation of the crystals [sic] of Zyklon B into liquid gas [in flüssiges Gas]."

In a little book dedicated to the alleged homicidal gassings at Mauthausen, Hans Maršálek has explained in detail how the gas chamber is supposed to have worked: In the room next to it, there was a device for the introduction of the gas (a kind of metal box with a gas-tight lid) hooked up to a tube inside the gas chamber, one meter long with a slot, 80 cm long and  $\frac{1}{2}$  cm wide.

The SS would put a brick into the muffle of the nearby crematorium, and when it was red hot, they placed it on the bottom of the gas introduction device, sprinkled the contents of a can of Zyklon B on it and closed the lid.<sup>117</sup>

In that way, the hydrogen cyanide allegedly evaporated immediately and the vapors entered the gas chamber through the slotted tube.<sup>118</sup> The gas mixture was removed by means of a ceiling fan in a corner of the room.

Hence, the heater had no function for the alleged

homicidal use of the gas chamber – but then why was it there at all? And why were there operational showers?

As I have shown elsewhere,<sup>119</sup> the Mauthausen gas chamber could not have operated in the way described. Actually, it was initially a disinfestation chamber using hydrogen cyanide equipped with a *Degesch* air circulation device suitable for this room and identical to the one in the disinfestation plant (and alleged gas chamber) at Sachsenhausen, which also possessed real showers. Hence, both gas chambers could also be used as showers.

The authors then ask with feigned ingenuousness "why would the Nazis have placed either a delousing room or a shower room next to a dissection room and crematorium" (p. 172). Precisely for the hygiene of the personnel assigned to handling the corpses! Actually, between the alleged gas chamber and the furnace room there was a mortuary with a refrigeration unit and a dissecting room. After all, this personnel handled the corpses of detainees, many of whom had died from contagious diseases, so they would have needed to take showers more quickly and frequently than anyone else. And that also went for the disinfestation of their clothes. Needless to say that the disinfestation unit also served the rest of the camp.

The authors then have the audacity to conclude:

"All the evidence from these various sources points to this macabre conclusion"! (p. 172) and add:

and add:

"It is not enough for deniers to concoct an alternative explanation that amounts to nothing more than denying each piece of freestanding evidence. They must proffer a theory that not only explains all of the evidence but does so in a manner superior to the present theory. This they have not done. Our conclusion stands on this bedrock of scientific history." (p. 172)

This is exactly what I have done in this chapter, demonstrating on the one hand the total historical inconsistency of the theories proposed by the authors and reestablishing, on the other hand, the historical truth on the basis of documents.

## 3. "Convergent Documentary Evidence" of the Holocaust

3.1. THE DEFINITION OF THE "HOLOCAUST"

If we want to express correctly the theses of revisionism, then we must, first of all, give a correct definition of the "Holocaust." In this respect, the authors write:

"When historians talk about the 'Holocaust', what they mean on the most general level is that about six million Jews were killed in an intentional and systematic fashion by the Nazis using a number of different means, including gas chambers. According to this widely accepted definition of the Holocaust, so-called Holocaust revisionists are in effect denying the Holocaust, since they deny its three key components – the killing of six million, gas chambers, and intentionality." (p. XV)

This definition is acceptable, with the restriction that the essential factors are the gas chambers and the intentionality, that is, the planned and systematic assassination of Jews as such. The numerical aspect is less relevant because – as a principle – the six million do not demonstrate the reality of a planned extermination carried out in gas chambers. As the authors correctly say, but with a different meaning,

"whether it is five or six million is central to the victims, but from the point of view of whether the Holocaust took place it is irrelevant." (p. 174)

What counts is not the number of victims but whether they were killed according to a governmental plan involving mass extermination in gas chambers. I will come back to this question in chapter 3.4.

### 3.2. THE LIBERATION OF THE CAMPS

However, the authors then go on and act as if they had forgotten their definition and toss into the kettle of the Holocaust anything they can put their hands on.

Thus, on p. 173, after having reported G.M. Gilbert's description of the "Nazi leaders' reactions to a film of concentration camps liberated by Americans," they declare:

"This raw description at the Nuremberg trials of some Nazi leaders' shock and horror at the scope and scale of the Holocaust gives us some indication of just how far beyond belief the mass murder was even to the perpetrators."

Hence, the situation prevailing in Germany in the spring of 1945, when the country was in utter chaos, when epidemics ravaged the camps and decimated the inmate population, becomes a "proof" of the Holocaust, a "proof" of an *intentional* "mass extermination."

The lack of foundation of this argument and the bad faith of those who expound it are all too evident. It is well known that in the western concentration camps the peaks of mortality among the detainees were tragically reached *after* the end of the alleged mass extermination program.

For example, at Buchenwald, of the 32,878 deaths among the detainees registered in the camp hospital, a solid 12,595 occurred in 1945, over a period of three months and a half, as compared to 20,283 in the preceding six years,<sup>120</sup> at Dachau, there were 27,839 deaths with 15,384 in the first five months of 1945 and 12,455 in the five years prior to that,<sup>121</sup> at Mauthausen, out of the 86,024 deaths registered, 36,043 took place between

January and May 1945 and 49,981 during the preceding seven years,<sup>122</sup> and at Sachsenhausen, with 19,900 deaths, 4,821 of them occurred in the four months of 1945 and 15,079 during the five earlier years.<sup>119</sup>

If we follow the official line of thought, then the alleged order given by Himmler putting an end to the extermination of Jews was said to have been issued in October of 1944, as is well-known,<sup>124</sup> so that, in practice, the detainees started dying by the masses after the end of mass exterminations.

### 3.3. THE EINSATZGRUPPEN

Just as unfounded is the thesis of the authors that "the *Einsatzgruppen* prove the Holocaust happened" (p. 182). Actually, the shootings carried out by the *Einsatzgruppen* do not at all prove the existence of an extermination plan, nor are they denied as such by the revisionists.

With respect to the first point, the concomitant policy of the National Socialists with respect to the Jews in the West excludes that the *Einsatzgruppen* were following a general order to exterminate Jews as such. Christopher R. Browning, writing on the alleged order to exterminate all Russian Jews, has this to say concerning the matter:<sup>125</sup>

"However, Nazi policy towards the Jews was not immediately changed by it. One went on to talk about emigration, expulsion and plans for a future resettlement."

Emigration of Western Jews was actually prohibited only on October 23, 1941,<sup>126</sup> and, as we shall see later,

the Wannsee conference was convened for December 9, 1941,<sup>127</sup> precisely to inform the competent authorities of this fact and of its implications.

Let us move on to the second point. What revisionism objects to is

- a) that the *Einsatzgruppen* had the order to exterminate the Jews because they were Jews, and
- b) the number of those shot.

In a study of Treblinka, which I wrote together with Jürgen Graf, I have brought forward valid arguments in support of these two arguments.<sup>128</sup> For example, the "*Braune Mappe*" (June 1941) is explicit that *Sowjetjuden* (bolshevist Jews) were to be shot, but not the rest of the Jewish population, which was to be moved to ghettos. And the section "Directive for the treatment of the Jewish question" in this document opens with the following lines:<sup>129</sup>

"All measures concerning the Jewish question in the eastern territories will be handled on the basis that the Jewish question in general will be solved after the war for Europe as a whole."

In the study mentioned above I have moreover expounded a number of points proving the unacceptability of the figures quoted in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports. For example, in the summary of the activity of *Einsatzgruppe* A (October 16, 1941, to January 31, 1942) the number of Jews present in Latvia at the arrival of the German troops is 70,000, but the number of Jews shot is reported as being 71,184! Furthermore, another 3,750 Jews were alive in work camps. In Lithuania, there were 153,743 Jews, of which 136,421 were allegedly shot, whereas 34,500 were taken to the ghettos at Kaunas, Wilna, and Schaulen, but the total of those two figures is 170,921 Jews!

The 34,500 Jews in the ghettos – according to this re-

port – were persons fit for work (all others having been shot), but according to the census carried out in May of 1942, there were 14,545 Jews in the Wilna ghetto; their names (complete with date of birth, profession, and address) have been published by the Jewish Museum at Vilnius. This source shows that out of the 14,545 Jews listed, some 3,693 (25.4% of the total) were children. Had they come back to life?

The activity and situation report no. 6 of the *Einsatzgruppen* for the period of October 1-31, 1941, mentions the shooting of 33,771 Jews at Kiev (Babi Yar) on September 29 and 30, but such a massacre never took

place, and the story of its gigantic pyres is completely false. The only "proof" that the Soviets found on the site was a pair of worn-out shoes and some rags, which they diligently took pictures of, and in their Babi Yar album they claimed about them:<sup>130</sup>

"Remains of shoes and clothing of the Soviet citizens shot by the Germans at Babi Yar"!

Let us not say anything about the ghost-like "Action 1005," which the authors talk about on p. 107, that is to say, the alleged unearthing and burning of the corpses from the mass graves under the direction of Paul Blobel. In spite of the enormous activity (to put it mildly) – 2,100,000 corpses unearthed from thousands of mass graves and burned in hundreds of places spread out across a territory of more than 1,200,000 square kilometers over thirteen months – there is neither documentary nor material evidence!



### 3.4. THE SIX MILLION

In the section "How many Jews died and how we know" (p. 174), the authors bring forward the hollow and deceptive argument of the six million:

"To challenge the deniers we can begin with a simple question: If six million Jews did not die, where did they all go?" (pp. 174f.)

But whether or not six million Jews did in fact disappear, this is exactly what the fuss is all about.

With this in mind the authors mainly rely on the affidavit of Wilhelm Höttl of November 26, 1945, about which we have already spoken and in which Höttl stated that Eichmann had told him that the number of Jews killed "must have been greater than six million" (p. 175).

However, an assertion based on mere hearsay has no value among historians, and the authors know this. They therefore invoke the "confirmation" by German political scientist Wolfgang Benz, editor of a statistical study,<sup>131</sup> even managing to make a mistake as far as the publisher is concerned (note 6 on p. 277).

Needless to say, the authors fail to mention the best revisionist study in the field of statistics, Walter N. Sanning's work, even though it first appeared in the United States!<sup>132</sup>

In a comparison of the working methods used in the study edited by W. Benz and in Sanning's book, Germar Rudolf<sup>133</sup> has shown that out of the 6,277,441 Jewish victims that Benz arrives at, 533,193 are totally invented<sup>134</sup> inasmuch as they result from a double count, whereas for Sanning only 1,113,153<sup>134</sup> Jews have apparently disappeared. No less important is the fact that out of Benz' total of 6,277,441 victims, fewer than three million concern the alleged extermination camps – i.e. the Holocaust in the strict sense of the term – and Benz can attribute to the massacres of the *Einsatzgruppen* only part of the ca. 3.3 million remaining dead.<sup>135</sup>

Raul Hilberg, the most authoritative official historian, arrives at 5,100,000 Jewish victims, of whom only 2,700,000 are attributed to the alleged extermination camps.<sup>136</sup> In their own table on p. 128, the authors assign 3,062,000 victims to the "extermination camps," but neglect that – according to Franciszek Piper – the presently accepted figure for Auschwitz, 1,100,000 victims, actually contains some 100,000 non-Jews,<sup>137</sup> so that their effective total should be 2,962,000.

How reliable the official statistics and the historians who prepared them really are can be deduced from a statement by the authors:

"For example, they [the "deniers"] often cite the fact that Franciszek Piper, the head of the Department of Holocaust Studies at the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, has refined the number killed at Auschwitz from four million to a little more than one million, arguing that this proves their case. But they fail to note that at the same time the numbers have been revised up – for example, the number of Jews murdered by the Einsatzgruppen during and after the invasion of the Soviet Union. The net result of the number of Jews killed – approximately six million – has not changed." (p. XVI)

Let us look at the problem in terms of figures. Because four million out of the total of six were originally attributed to Auschwitz<sup>138</sup> and because those four million have later been reduced to one million, the remaining three million killed must be attributed to the *Einsatzgruppen* and so the total of six million "has not changed." That is a stupid lie.

In the book of W. Benz mentioned above there is a comparison of statistical data compiled by Wellers, by Reitlinger, by Hilberg, and from the *Holocaust Encyclopedia*.

For the Soviet Union (activity of the *Einsatzgruppen*) the book gives a minimum figure of 750,000 (G. Reitlinger) and a maximum number of 2,100,000 (Benz).<sup>139</sup>

It is, hence, true that starting in 1953, the number of victims attributed to the *Einsatzgruppen* has been "revised up," but only by 1,350,000 victims. So the question arises as to where the remainder of the invented victims at Auschwitz (3,000,000 - 1,350,000 = 1,650,000) should be moved. These 1,650,000 false victims ought to have been deducted from the total of six million, but by a stroke of cabbalist magic, the total "has not changed."

No less surprising is the fact that, from the same sources concerning the Soviet Union, some scholars such as Benz derive a total of 2,100,000 deaths, whereas others arrive at less than half that figure. Raul Hilberg, in fact, writes:<sup>140</sup>

"The adjusted deficit is therefore still 850,000 – 900,000, and from this number one must deduct at least five categories of victims that are not attributable to the Holocaust: (1) Jewish Red Army soldiers killed in battle, (2) Jewish prisoners of war who died in captivity unrecognized as Jews, (3) Jewish dead in Soviet corrective labor camps during 1939-1959, (4) civilian Jewish dead in the battle zone, particularly in the besieged cities of Leningrad and Odessa, and (5) deaths caused by privation among Jews who had fled or who had been evacuated for reasons other than fear of German anti-Jewish acts."

Hilberg assumes that between 100,000 and 200,000 Jews fall into those five categories, which means that the number of victims of the Holocaust for the Soviet Union would be somewhere between 650,000 and 800,000, i.e. between 1,300,000 and 1,450,000 less than Benz' figure.

The causes of death considered by Hilberg, together with yet others (such as Jews who died as partisans, or an increase in natural mortality), also apply to western Jews, and in particular to those from Poland. The Korherr report states that for Germany, Austria, and Bohemia-Moravia alone, the Jewish population diminished by 82,776 on account of an increase in the mortality up to December 31, 1942.<sup>141</sup> What about the rest of Europe and the period up to 1945? One final observation as to the reliability of the official statistics: How was the category of Jewish survivors arrived at after the Second World War?

In France, a survivor was defined as a person who registered with the Ministry for Veterans before the end of 1945.<sup>142</sup> In Poland, the list of survivors was established on June 15, 1945,<sup>143</sup> and it is clear that in order to be registered, those persons also had to sign in with some official agency. A similar practice applied throughout the whole of Europe.

But how many survivors preferred not to go back to their native country? And how many preferred not to declare that they were alive and Jewish at all? And how can we be sure that the first statistics and later census data were not manipulated?

The figures are, therefore, not as easy to arrive at as the authors would have us believe. And as they themselves admit, figures are irrelevant to the question of whether or not the Holocaust ever took place.

Therefore, let us move on to other "converging proofs."

### 3.5. THE WANNSEE PROTOCOL

The authors cite the so-called Wannsee Protocol as "further evidence that Hitler ordered the Final Solution" (p. 216). In their self-proclaimed demonstration for this topic the authors employ the whole arsenal of those pseudo-historical tricks, for which they have always blamed the revisionist historians.

They summarize, first of all, the four parts, into which the document<sup>144</sup> is divided. The first section lists the officials who participated in the meeting. The second part is a run-down of the activities to date in the area of "the final solution of the Jewish question in Europe." For this part, the authors furnish a most tendentious summary, putting the stress on "forcing Jews out" of the German living space, but in a mafia-like kind of omission they say nothing about the type and scope of such actions. I quote from the protocol:<sup>145</sup>

"In pursuance of these endeavors, an accelerated emigration of the Jews from the territory of the Reich was seen as the only temporary solution and was accordingly embarked upon in an intensified and systematic manner. On instruction of the Reich Marshal [i.e. Göring], a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration was established in January 1939; its direction was entrusted to the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service (SD). Its particular tasks were:

*a)* to take measures for the preparation of increased Jewish emigration,

b) to direct the flow of emigration,

*c)* to speed up the emigration process in individual cases.

The aim of this task was to purge German living space of Jews by legal means."

The document goes on to say that as a consequence of this policy, in spite of difficulties, roughly 537,000 Jews were compelled to emigrate between January 30, 1933, and October 31, 1941. Of these,

- ca. 360,000 left the *Altreich* (Germany with its 1937 borders) after January 30, 1933.
- ca. 147,000 left the Ostmark (Austria) after March 15, 1938,
- ca. 30,000 left the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia (Czechia) after March 15, 1939.<sup>146</sup>

As these data are in total contradiction with Hitler's alleged homicidal intentions towards the Jews and with the preconceived theses of the authors, they simply keep quiet about them!

What the authors write with respect to the third part of the document is a real masterwork of scientific disfiguration:

"In part III we glimpse a smoking gun. Eichmann announces that a new plan has been devised: 'Another possible solution of the problem has now taken the place of emigration, i.e., the evacuation of the Jews to the East.' Evacuation is a not-so-veiled code for sending them to their death in the eastern camps. Why make this assumption? Eichmann had just described the first two attempts at solving the Jewish question, both of which he said were inadequate, followed by 'another solution.'" (p. 219f.)

For the authors, the new solution is imbedded in the well-known passage of the document, which speaks of the deportation of Jews to the east and which end in the following way:

"The remnant that eventually remains will require suitable treatment; because it will without doubt represent the most resistant part, it consists of a natural selection that could, on its release, become the germcell of a new Jewish revival. (Witness the experience of history)." (p. 220)

### The authors comment:

"The 'evacuation of the Jews' Eichmann describes cannot mean simple deportation to live elsewhere, since the Nazis had already been deporting Jews to the east, and Eichmann indicates this was inadequate. Instead, he outlines a new solution. Shipment to the east will mean, for those who can work, work until death, and (as we know from other sources) for those who cannot work, immediate death. What about those who can work and do not succumb to death? 'The remnant that eventually remains will require suitable treatment'. Suitable treatment can only mean murder." (pp. 220f.)

The entire argument is built upon a vulgar trick of interpretation. With reference to the tasks of the central agencies of the Reich in charge of Jewish emigration, the document says:<sup>146</sup>

"The aim of this task was to purge German living space of Jews by legal means. The disadvantages of such expediting emigration methods were evident to all agencies concerned."

The document, therefore, does not speak of "the first two attempts at solving the Jewish question" – it refers only to emigration into other countries – nor does it call both attempts "inadequate," but says merely that emigrations presented "disadvantages" and that various factors, especially financial ones, rendered emigration difficult.<sup>146</sup>

Then, in a flagrant distortion, the authors declare that "the Nazis had already been deporting Jews to the east, and Eichmann indicates this was inadequate," thereby transforming the emigration to other countries into "the evacuation of the Jews to the east" and grafting on to this alleged deportation the false description of being "inadequate"!

The "assumption" that "evacuation is a not-so-veiled code" is an arbitrary and unfounded assertion refuted by the documents, starting with the memo<sup>147</sup> written by the head of the Germany department in the German Foreign Office, dated August 21, 1942, which the authors obviously do not even mention, and by numerous Jewish transports from the Old Reich, Austria, the Protectorate, and Slovakia, which went to Lublin from March 1942 onwards.<sup>148</sup>

The claim that "evacuation" stood for sending the Jews to their death "in the eastern camps" (i.e. Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka) is moreover absurd, because at the moment of the conference none of those camps existed yet.

What should one think of the expression "suitable treatment"? In this case, too, the authors can only claim that this stands for assassination by deforming the sense of the text: If those who are left over after "natural reduction" were to be released, "they would turn into a germ cell of renewed Jewish revival" – thus, they must not be released.

The interpretation by the authors rests instead on the assumption that the expression "in case of release" should be read as "in case they are allowed to live," and this is precisely where they try to lead the reader by the nose.

Finally, let us look at a few other serious points the authors have astutely left out in their effort to obscure the meaning of the document and to distort it at will.

I have already drawn the readers' attention to the policy of Jewish emigration and to the 537,000 Jews who *did* emigrate from the territories under German jurisdiction between 1933 and October 1939. I will now discuss three more such aspects.

The aim of the meeting was to inform the authorities involved about the end of the emigration policy directed towards third countries and about the beginning of deportations to the east:<sup>149</sup>

"In the meantime, the Reichsführer-SS and Head of the German Police [i.e. Himmler] has forbidden any further emigration of Jews in view of the dangers posed by emigration in wartime and the looming possibilities in the East. As a further possible solution, and with the appropriate prior authorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East. This operation should be regarded only as a provisional option, though in view of the coming final solution of the Jewish question it is already supplying practical experience of vital importance"

Upon the Führer's orders, then, Jewish emigration was supplanted by their evacuation to the occupied eastern territories but *only as a provisional option*, and it is clear that a physical extermination cannot reasonably be interpreted as a provisional option. That is why the authors have conveniently chosen not to mention this passage.

Let us move on to their second omission:<sup>150</sup>

"The evacuated Jews will first be taken, group after group, to so-called transit ghettos from where they will be transported further to the East."

If the deportation of the Jews stood for their liquidation "in the eastern camps," then what where the transit ghettos? Another "codeword"? I will come back to this question at the end of this section.

The third omission concerns a passage, which flies right in the face of the "assumption" the authors have made. If this assumption were true, the first victims of the "evacuations" would have been those unfit for work, in particular the aged. But this is what the document actually says in this respect:<sup>151</sup>

"The intention is not to evacuate Jews over the age of 65 but to send them to an old people's ghetto; Theresienstadt has been earmarked for this purpose." Thus we have here an excellent example of the trickery and the deliberate omissions practiced by the authors and aimed at distorting the meaning of a document and deceive their readers!

Before we conclude, let us address those transit ghettos. On pp. 204f., the authors produce the English translation of a letter written by Himmler to *Gauleiter* Arthur Greiser of September 18, 1941. The document states explicitly that in order to follow Hitler's wishes, Himmler was implementing the deportation of the Jews from the old Reich and the Protectorate into those eastern areas (*Ostgebiete*), which had been occupied by the Germans two years earlier, as a first step (*als erste Stufe*) and, if possible, during 1941. In the following spring they were to be moved still further east (*noch weiter nach Osten abzuschieben*).

Himmler intended to deport 60,000 Jews from the old Reich and the Protectorate to the Lodz ghetto "for the winter" (*für den Winter*) while waiting, precisely, to deport them even further to the east in the spring of the following year (p. 264),<sup>152</sup> because Lodz was to be used as a transit ghetto. This demonstrates that the transit ghettos of the Wannsee protocol were, purely and simply, transit ghettos.

Thus we have here a document – one of many – describing unmistakably the deportation of Jews to the east as a true deportation without any homicidal intentions (in September of 1941 the alleged extermination camps in the east did not yet exist). But for the authors this becomes an allegedly converging "proof" of Hitler's decision to go ahead with the mass extermination of the European Jews. And this in spite of the fact that the authors are absolutely aware of the absurd nature of their conjecture:

*"Witte*<sup>[153]</sup> *concludes: 'This terminology already represents the virtual death sentence for those Jews due for deportation, irrespective of the fact that at this point there were no extermination camps ready."* (p. 205)

Such a conclusion is an insult to the science of history and to the "accepted rules of reason."

### 3.6. "AUSROTTUNG" AND "VERNICHTUNG"

As "convergent proofs" of the reality of the Holocaust the authors go on to produce the usual array of quotations from major NS officials, in which the evidence is said to be the use of terms like "*vernichten*" or "*Vernichtung*" (annihilate or annihilation) and "*ausrotten*" or "*Ausrottung*" (exterminate or extermination).

The authors devote a particular section ("The *Ausrotten* of the Jews," p. 205) to an attempt at proving that these terms, which were part of the violent NS rhetoric, did in fact mean physical extermination. As is well known, the official historiography's traditional starting point of such fallacious interpretations is an extrapolation of Hitler's so-called "prophecy" in his speech of January 30, 1939:<sup>154</sup>

"I shall again make myself a prophet today: If the international Jewish financiers, inside or outside of Europe, were to be able to push the peoples once more into a world war, the result will not be the bolshevization of the Earth and, hence, the victory of Judaism, but the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe."

No one among those brave extrapolators ever quotes the lines that follow and that clearly explain the terms of this threat:<sup>154</sup>

"[...] for the time in which the non-Jewish peoples were defenseless in the face of propaganda is coming to an end. National Socialist Germany and fascist Italy possess the institutions which will allow, if necessary, to explain to the world the essence of a question, of which many people are instinctively aware, but which is still unclear to them in scientific terms."

Thus, the "annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe" consisted simply in showing the other peoples those German and fascist institutions, which spread the "scien-tific knowledge" about the "Jewish question."

In his speech of January 30, 1941, Hitler said:<sup>155</sup>

"I will not forget the indication I have given once before to the German Reichstag, on 1st September 1939 [actually on January 30, 1939]. The indication that if the rest of the world were to be precipitated by Judaism into a general war, entire Judaism will have finished the role they have been playing in Europe."

Thus, if the Jews were no longer able to play their role in Europe, the "*Vernichtung*" announced in 1939 was nothing but a political "annihilation."

This interpretation is confirmed by Hitler's words used in his speech at the Berlin *Sportpalast* of January 30, 1942:<sup>156</sup>

"We realize that this war can only end like this: either the Aryan peoples will be exterminated (ausgerottet werden) or Judaism will vanish from Europe (das Judentum aus Europa verschwindet). On September 1, 1939 [actually, on 30 January 1939], I have told the German Reichstag once before – and I shy away from risky prophecies – that this war will not end the way the Jews think, that is with the Aryan peoples of Europe being exterminated (ausgerottet werden), but that the result of this war will be the annihilation of Judaism (die Vernichtung des Judentums). [...] And the day will come when the worst enemy of mankind will have finished his role, perhaps at least for a thousand years."

Does this mean that Hitler literally believed the "Ar-

yan peoples" would be *physically annihilated* in case the war was lost?

This quotation confirms, moreover, that the "Vernichtung" of the Jewish race in Europe in the speech of January 30, 1939, was not physical extermination, because here the text speaks of a Judaism that vanishes "from Europe" in case of victory. This, together with the end of the political role of the Jews in Europe, can only be explained by the plans to deport the Jews into the occupied eastern territories, which were considered to be extra-European.

On February 24, 1942, Hitler comes back to this argument. After having asserted that the "plot" (*Verschwörung*) of the plutocrats and the Kremlin was aimed at one and the same objective – "the extermination (*die Ausrottung*) of the Aryan peoples and races," Hitler says:<sup>157</sup>

"Today, the ideas of our National Socialist revolution and those of fascism have conquered large and powerful states, and my prophecy will be fulfilled that this war will not bring about the annihilation of Aryan mankind – it is the Jew who will be exterminated." In his notes, Henry Picker writes for July 21, 1942:<sup>158</sup>

"[...] because – Hitler envisioning to have thrown the Jews out of Europe down to the last man at the end of the present war – the communist danger from the east would then have been exterminated with root and branch."

This figurative meaning of the verb "*ausrotten*" and of the associated noun appears also in the speech of September 30, 1942, in which Hitler said:<sup>159</sup>

"On September 1, 1939 [actually, on January 30, 1939], I said two things during the session of the Reichstag. First of all [...] and, secondly, if Judaism were to provoke an international world war for the extermination (zur Ausrottung) of the Aryan peoples of Europe, not these Aryan peoples of Europe would be exterminated (ausgerottet werden) but Judaism."

In his speech on November 8, 1942, Hitler paraphrased his "prophecy" of January 30, 1939, in the following manner:<sup>160</sup>

"You will remember the Reichstag session in which I declared: If Judaism has the illusion of being able to provoke an international world war with the aim of the extermination (zur Ausrottung) of the European races, the result will be not the extermination (die Ausrottung) of the European races, but the extermination (die Ausrottung) of Judaism in Europe!"

Hitler went on again to explain the meaning of this "*Ausrottung*": the awareness of the Jewish peril by the European peoples and the introduction, in those nations, of an anti-Jewish legislation modeled on the German one:<sup>160</sup>

"In Europe, this danger has been recognized and the nations are adhering one by one to our legislation."

Finally, in his speech of February 24, 1943, Hitler declared:<sup>161</sup>

"This fight, therefore, will not end – as it is intended – with the annihilation (mit der Vernichtung) of the Aryan [part of] mankind but with the extermination (mit der Ausrottung) of Judaism in Europe."

Here we even have the perfect equivalence of the terms "*Vernichtung*" and "*Ausrottung*" with both being applied to the European peoples.

To summarize: Either Hitler believed in a physical extermination not only of the German but of all European peoples (!) in the event of a German defeat – a decidedly grotesque assumption – or else he was using the terms "Vernichtung" and "Ausrottung" in the figurative sense also when applied to Jewry, which is patently obvious when we look at the various quotations and their context.

And that this is indeed the correct interpretation – if we still need a further confirmation – is stated explicitly by a historian above suspicion, Joseph Billig, former researcher at the Paris Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation:<sup>162</sup>

"The term 'Vernichtung' (annihilation, destruction) referred to the absolutely negative attitude towards a Jewish presence in the Reich. Being absolute, this attitude embraced the readiness, if necessary, to go to extreme ends. The term in question did not mean that one had already reached the stage of an extermination nor did it signify that there was a deliberate intention to arrive there.

A few days before the speech quoted [the speech of January 30, 1939], Hitler received the Foreign Minister of Czechoslovakia. He reproached his guest for the lack of energy on the part of the Prague government in its efforts to reach an understanding with the Reich and recommended to him, in particular, energetic measures against the Jews.

In this regard, he declared for example: 'Over here, they are being annihilated' (bei uns werden sie vernichtet). Are we to believe that, during a diplomatic conversation, which would be recorded in the archives of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Hitler would have confidentially alluded to a massacre in the Third Reich – which, moreover, would have been incorrect for that moment in time?

Two years later, on January 30, 1941, Hitler returned to his 'prophecy' of 1939. But this time, he explained the meaning as follows: '... and I do not wish to forget the indication I have given once before in the Reichstag, namely that if the rest of the world (die andere Welt) is driven into a war, Judaism will have completely ended its role in Europe...'

In his conversation with the Czechoslovak minister, Hitler mentioned England and the United States which, in his opinion, would be in a position to offer regions suitable for Jewish settlers.

In January of 1941 he stated that the role of the Jews in Europe would come to an end and added that this would come about because the other European peoples would understand this need for their own countries. At that time, one believed in the creation of a Jewish reserve. But for Hitler such a reserve was acceptable only outside of Europe. [Thus] we have just noted that, on January 30, 1941, Hitler did nothing but announce the liquidation of the role of the Jews in Europe."

### 3.7. EXTRAPOLATED QUOTATIONS

Having set up a historical and contextual frame, let us now move on to quotations that the authors have extrapolated.

# 3.7.1. HANS FRANK

*"Hans Frank proves the Holocaust happened"* (p. 186)

The authors quote a speech by H. Frank given on October 7, 1940, in which the following sentence appears:

"I could not eliminate (ausrotten) all lice and Jews in only one year." (p. 186)

Actually, the speech was given on December 20, 1940, the term "*ausrotten*" has been invented by the authors (the German text has "*hinaustreiben*" = to drive out), and the reference of the document (I have already mentioned this) is wrong (it is PS-2233 and not PS-3363).<sup>163</sup> Hence, we have one falsification and two errors in one swoop!

The speech, to which the authors assign the date of December 13, 1941, was actually given on December 16. This speech also contained the passage quoted by them later, and for which they publish the German text (note 30 on p. 278):<sup>164</sup>

"Currently there are in the Government General [occupied Poland] approximately 2 ½ million, and together with those who are kith and kin and connected in all kinds of ways, we now have 3 ½ million Jews. We cannot shoot these 3 ½ million Jews, nor can we poison them, yet we will have to take measures which will somehow lead to the goal of annihilation, and that will be done in connection with the great measures which are to be discussed together with the Reich.<sup>[165]</sup> The territory of the General Government must be made free of Jews, as is the case in the Reich. Where and how this will happen is a matter of the means which must be used and created, and about whose effectiveness I will inform you in due time." (pp. 186f.) The authors comment:

"If the Final Solution meant only deportation out of the Reich, why does Frank refer to attaining 'the goal of annihilation' of Jews through means other than shooting or poisoning? The phrase 'die irgendwie zu einem Vernichtungserfolg führen' underlines the murderous intent." (p. 187)

Even if this interpretation were correct – which it is not – the passage demonstrates only "homicidal *intentions*," whereas the authors invoke it as proof of the fact that the Holocaust *happened*! This means that from alleged intentions they deduce the reality of a *fact*!

But this interpretation is unfounded. The quotation actually fits in with the policy of deportations of Jews followed by the National Socialist regime. It must be considered in the light of other statements, which the authors obviously prefer to keep silent about, in order to reveal its real significance.

In Frank's *Dienst-Tagebuch* (official diary) we have on July 17, 1941, the following entry:<sup>166</sup>

"The Governor General no longer wishes any further creation of ghettos, because, in keeping with an explicit statement by the Führer on 19 June [1941], the Jews will in a not too distant future be moved out of the Government General, and the Government General is to be nothing but a transit camp, so to speak."

On October 13, 1941, H. Frank and *Reichsminister* Rosenberg had a meeting, in which they touched upon the deportation of Jews from the Government General:<sup>167</sup>

"The Governor General then spoke of the possibility of the expulsion of the Jewish population from the Government General into the occupied territories. Reichsminister Rosenberg remarked that such aspects had already been brought to his attention by the Paris military administration.<sup>[168]</sup>

At the moment, though, he did not see any possibility for the implementation of such transfer plans. However, for the future, he was ready to favor Jewish emigration to the east, all the more so as it was already intended to send to those sparsely settled eastern territories especially the asocial elements existing within the territory of the Reich."

On the other hand, if we follow the passage quoted by the authors, the Government General was to become "free of Jews" (*judenfrei*) "as is the case in the Reich" (*wie es das Reich ist*), but the greater Reich – as we have seen – had only become "*judenfrei*" (to some extent) through the emigration (*Auswanderung*) of some 537,000 Jews to other countries. It is therefore clear that Hans Frank did nothing but emulate Hitler's "annihilation" rhetoric with the same meaning.

#### 3.7.2. Joseph Goebbels

"Joseph Goebbels proves the Holocaust happened" (p. 187)

The authors come up with two quotations, by which they intend to demonstrate that "the Holocaust happened" on the meager basis of the use of the term "*Vernichtung*."

The first quotation is taken from a note dated August 19, 1941, in which Goebbels, referring to Hitler's "prophecy" of January 30, 1939, says that "should Jewry succeed in again provoking a new war, this would end with their annihilation (*Vernichtung*)" (p. 187).<sup>169</sup>

We have already seen that the authors' interpretation is groundless, being based, as it is, on some sort of superstition associated with that word, independent of context. The most significant example of this kind of treatment is presented by them on p. 214, where they deal with Albert Speer, who had written a three page statement on Richard Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*.<sup>170</sup> For the English translation, he added a *written explanation* that he actually meant "looking away" when using the word "*Billigung*" (approval), rather than any "knowledge of an order or its execution." But Shermer and Grobman claim to know better what Speer intended to say, because they write:

*"Yet, according to our German-English dictionary, Billigung actually means approval* [...]*"* 

This surely is a case of "Dictionary *über alles*"! Obviously, this superstitious, blind believe in dictionaries merely serves to distract from the actual meaning of these extrapolated quotations and, of course, the authors glossing over any proofs opposing their interpretation in order to bolster their deception.

Let us return to Goebbels, though. On August 20, 1941, after a visit to Hitler's HQ, Goebbels noted in his diary:<sup>171</sup>

"Moreover, the Führer has promised me that he can expel the Berlin Jews to the east as soon as the war in the east is over."

And on September 24, 1941, Goebbels had a talk with Heydrich at Hitler's HQ. The next day he wrote in his diary: the Jews in the east<sup>172</sup>

*"are all to be moved, finally, into the camps built by the Bolsheviks."* 

These considerations also apply to a note by Goebbels – which the authors assign to February 24, 1942, but which is actually dated February 14 – purportedly saying that the Jews "shall experience their own annihilation together with the destruction of our enemies" (p. 187).

Here the authors use a sleight of hand in the transla-

tion. The original text says: "Sie werden mit der Vernichtung unserer Feinde auch ihre eigene Vernichtung erleben,"<sup>173</sup> i.e. "together with the annihilation of our enemies they shall experience their own annihilation." It is clear that the "annihilation of our enemies" did not necessarily imply the total physical extermination of the enemies. The authors have understood this full well, so much so, in fact, that they have translated the term "Vernichtung" by "annihilation," when applied to the Jews, but by "destruction" when applied to the enemies.

The reference to Goebbels speech of September 23, 1942, is another proof of the authors' use of dubious and unverified sources, quite at variance with their methodic rules on the acceptability and the verification of sources. Actually, the speech in question had been

*"transcribed and passed along by the Polish resistance to the British Foreign Office in May 1943."* (p. 188)

David Irving has identified "the actual Polish origins of it, and the people who have provided it, the Polish Intelligence Service" (p. 189) but still, according to the authors, "that does not invalidate the gist of the speech"! (p. 189).

Because the expression "physical extermination" appears in that speech, the authors – for their personal and political reasons – have decided to close their eyes to criticism and rational thought:

- there is no proof that the speech was ever given,
- there is no proof that, if the speech was indeed given, Goebbels used that expression,
- there is no certainty that, if the speech was given and Goebbels did speak of the Jews, the English rendition of the Polish translation of the words attributed to Goebbels actually corresponds to what he said.

But still, for the authors, "that does not invalidate the gist of the speech"!

As I have demonstrated above, they themselves have falsified a quotation of Hans Frank by substituting the term "*ausrotten*" (annihilate) for "*hinaustreiben*" (drive out), but obviously such an underhanded act "does not invalidate the gist of the speech."

We then have the well-known quotation from Goebbels' notes of March 27, 1942:

"Beginning with Lublin the Jews are now being deported eastward from the Government-General. The procedure is pretty barbaric, and one that beggars description, and there's not much left of the Jews. Broadly speaking one can probably say that sixty percent of them will have to be liquidated, while only forty percent can be put to work." (p. 190)

The authors comment:

"On March 7, 1942, Goebbels noted in his diary

that there were still eleven million Jews in Europe. If, as he notes twenty days later, sixty percent of these 'will have to be liquidated,' we have a close approximation of the six million figure, from just about as high a leader in the Nazi regime as can be found." (p. 190)

To start at the beginning: It is true that in his note of March 7, Goebbels referred to eleven million Jews, but the authors are careful not to say in what context. Actually, the note says:<sup>174</sup>

"The Jewish question will now have to be solved within the framework of all of Europe. In Europe, there are still 11 million Jews. They must, first of all, be concentrated in the east. At a given time, after the war, an island will have to be assigned to them, maybe Madagascar. Anyway, there will not be peace in Europe as long as the Jews are not completely excluded (ausgeschaltet) from the European territory [...]"

We notice immediately that the concentration of the eleven million Jews in the east did not, in fact, imply their extermination, given that after the war they were to be assigned an island.

Secondly, the figure of eleven million has been taken from the table of statistics that appears on p. 6 of the Wannsee Protocol. Hence, Goebbels was quite aware of the onset of the new policy of deporting the Jews to the east, which Heydrich had announced during that meeting.

With this said, let us take a closer look at the note of March 27, 1942. It refers, no doubt, to this policy of deportations to the east, but Goebbels' statement about the 60% liquidation rate not only has no documentary parallel, it is actually refuted by the facts, as we will see further below.

Secondly, the deportations of Polish Jews to the eastern limits of the Lublin district had already started in early January 1942.<sup>175</sup> One of the first reports dates from January 6, 1942, and refers to the "transfer (*Aussiedlung*) of 2,000 Jews from Mielec." The text says:<sup>176</sup>

"1,000 Jews arrive in the region of Hrubieszow, final destination (Zielstation Hrubieszow). 1,000 Jews arrive in the region of Cholm, of whom 400 have final destination Wlodawa, 600 final destination Parczew. Ready for reception by January 15, 1942."

A later report on this transfer informs the local authorities:<sup>177</sup>

"I ask you to make absolutely sure that the Jews [arriving] at the final destination are received and properly directed as established by you, and that we will not again have the problems encountered in other cases where the Jews arrive at the final destination without supervision and then scatter throughout the territory."

The directives of the governmental office in charge of transfers, sent to the local authorities as an attachment from the district administrative supervisor Weihrauch, specify:<sup>178</sup>

"The Office of the District of Lublin, Department of Internal Administration and Department for Population and Welfare, is responsible to me with respect to the Jews being transferred receiving, to the extent possible, proper housing.

The Jews to be transferred are to be allowed to carry bed sheets and blankets. They can, furthermore, carry 25 kg of other luggage and household goods. After arrival in their new settlement areas they must undergo medical observation for three weeks. Any case of disease suspected of being typhus must be immediately reported to the competent district medical officer."

On March 22, a transfer of Jews was carried out from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod, a village some 20 km to the south of this town. The corresponding report states:<sup>179</sup>

"An evacuation of 57 Jewish families with a total of 221 persons implemented from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod. Each family was assigned a vehicle for the transport of movable goods and beds. Control and supervision were assured by the Polish police and by the special service command. Action proceeded as planned without incidents. Those evacuated were housed at Tarnogrod the same day."

And that is taken to be as a "pretty barbaric" procedure?

As far as the split-up of the evacuees into 40% fit for work and 60% "to be liquidated" ("*liquidiert werden müssen*") is concerned, this is at variance both with the theses of the official historiography in respect to the "eastern extermination camps," in which a total extermination of Jews – including those fit for work<sup>180</sup> – is said to have been carried out, and with the German projects for Belzec of March 1942.

On March 17, 1942, Fritz Reuters, an employee of *Ab*teilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge (Department for Population and Welfare) with the governor of the district of Lublin, wrote a memo, in which he described a meeting he had had the day before with *SS*-*Hauptsturmführer* Höfle, who was in charge of the transfer of Jews for the district of Lublin. On the subject of Belzec, the document says:<sup>181</sup>

"Finally, he declared that he could receive 4 - 5 daily transports of 1,000 Jews with final destination Belzec. These Jews will be moved beyond the border and will not return to the Government General." This document shows:

- 1. The Jews were to be split into those fit for work and those unfit.
- 2. Those fit were to be used for work.
- 3. Belzec was to be a sorting camp for the Jews fit for work "with a file denoting their professions." This project is obviously irreconcilable with the thesis that it was a camp for *total* extermination.
- 4. The Jews unfit for work would all be sent to Belzec. The camp is said to have been able to "receive 4 - 5 daily transports of 1,000 Jews," obviously unfit for work who would be sent on "beyond the border" and would not return to the Government General. Because of this, Belzec was named "final border station for the Zamosc region." This makes sense only in the context of a cross-border transfer.<sup>182</sup>

Therefore, the "liquidation" of 60% of the Jews evacuated stood for their removal into the eastern territories. In the Goebbels note, "liquidation" thus has the same meaning as Hitler's "*Vernichtung*" and "*Ausrottung*."

## 3.7.3. Heinrich Himmler

"Heinrich Himmler proves the Holocaust happened." (p. 190)

This alleged "demonstration" consists of three quotations. The first one dates from January 1937. Himmler spoke of "Roman emperors who exterminated [*ausrotteten*] the first Christians." From this, the authors conclude that "*ausrotten* meant murder" (p. 191) and therefore, whenever Himmler spoke of "*Ausrottung*" it should be taken to mean assassination. We have here another fine example of the superstition attached to a word removed from its context!

The second quotation is – now hold your breath! – Himmler's alleged speech in his meeting with Rudolf Höss. Both the meeting itself and the contents of that speech are based solely on assertions by the erstwhile Auschwitz commander!

The reference is to this most dubious document, in which Höss (or the British captors who tortured him) claimed that Himmler had declared in summer of 1941 (!) that the alleged "extermination camps in the east" already existed:<sup>183</sup>

#### "The extermination centers that presently exist in the east are in no position at all to cope with the great actions being planned."

Needless to say, the authors are careful not to quote this passage, which by itself renders Höss' entire little tale absolutely worthless.

The third quote is that infamous sentence from the Posen speech, in which the term "Judenevakuierung" (evacuation of Jews) is made the synonym of "Ausrottung" in a section entitled "Die Judenevakuierung" (the evacuation of Jews):<sup>184</sup>

"I am now talking of the evacuation of the Jews, of the extermination of the Jewish people."

And because Himmler had used the verb "ausrotten" in the sense of "assassinate" in January of 1937, it follows that in October of 1943 "Ausrottung" necessarily meant "assassination"!

Of course none of those self-styled specialists of historiographical method has ever asked themselves, if, by any chance, it might not be just the other way around, with "Ausrottung" standing for "Evakuierung." Actually, in Hitler's speeches examined above the "Vernichtung" or "Ausrottung" of the Jewish people was merely its political extermination by means of deportation or evacuation to eastern non-European areas.

As far as the reference to 100, 500, or 1000 corpses is concerned – "most of you will know what it means when 100 corpses are lying together, when 500 are lying there or when 1000 are lying there" – these figures have little to do with the alleged policy of physical extermination because the alleged extermination camps in the east allegedly produced several thousands of corpses every day.

Himmler's figures, on the other hand, fit in very well with German repressive activities such as those during the Warsaw ghetto uprising, in which some 7,500 Jews were killed. Officially, the Jews of the Warsaw ghetto were scheduled for a "*Judenevakuierung*" to the eastern territories.<sup>185</sup>

Germar Rudolf had suggested another quite plausible interpretation of this passage.<sup>186</sup> According to this, this passage refers to those Germans with their "decent Jews," who did not understand the hard measures against the Jews, because they have never seen hundreds or thousands of corpses. Himmler said:

# *"All those who speak that way have never watched, have never faced it out."*

But no Jewish corpses can be meant by this, because if those Germans with their "great Jews" had seen hundreds of Jewish corpses, they would have understood the harsh anti-Jewish measures even less, or they may even have revolted against them. But Himmler's audience consisting of soldiers – all of them high-ranking soldiers of the SS, Waffen-SS, and Wehrmacht - understood such harsh anti-Jewish measures because they have seen many corpses. But even those soldiers would not have been inclined to better understand harsh measure against Jews by the mere sight of Jewish corpses. Harsh measures are only likely to be accepted, if one is convinced that they are just, that is: as punishment. But punishment for what? For the massive occurrence of death; for the Jews' alleged responsibility for the war. Just pay attention to the oftrepeated words of Hitler: "If the international Jewish financiers [...] were to be able to push the peoples once more into a world war," then woe to them! Jewry, so Hitler, "has on its conscience the two million dead of the Great War [WWI], and now it has hundreds of thousands more" (see next chapter). These are the corpses that would allegedly have made the Germans, who think that Jews are nice people, accept the anti-Jewish measures. These are the corpses that made Himmler's audience understand why harsh measures against the Jews were justified und why Himmler and his listeners were emotionally hardened and did not give any mercy.

Obviously, the trick with those extrapolated quotations can only work if quotations that do not fit in with the authors' ideological or political prejudices are not mentioned, such as the declaration Himmler made at Bad Tölz on November 23, 1942:<sup>187</sup>

"The Jewish question in Europe has also completely changed. The Führer once said in a Reichstag speech: If Judaism ever causes a war of extermination of the Aryan peoples, it would not be the Aryan peoples who would be exterminated, but Judaism. The Jew is being evacuated from Germany; he now lives in the east ["lebt im Osten"] and works on our roads, our railways and so on. That process has been implemented coherently, but without cruelty."

# 3.7.4. Adolf Hitler

On p. 201, the authors discuss David Irving's old thesis that Hitler did not know about the alleged extermination of the Jews,<sup>188</sup> and say:

"His evidence for this is a quote from Hitler, recorded by Bormann's adjutant Heinrich Heim on the day of October 25, 1941:

'From the rostrum of the Reichstag I prophesied to Jewry that if war could not be avoided, the Jews would disappear from Europe. That race of criminals already had on its conscience the two million dead of the Great War, and now it has hundreds of thousands more. Let nobody tell me that despite that [we] cannot park them in the marshy parts of Russia! Our troops are there as well, and who worries about them! By the way – it's not a bad thing that public rumor attributes to us a plan to exterminate Jews.'" (p. 201)

The authors call the presentation and Irving's call for a single document for or against his thesis a "snapshot fallacy" and continue:

"In Hitler's War Irving reproduces Himmler's telephone notes of November 30, 1941, after Hitler requested a meeting with him, showing that the SS chief telephoned Reinhard Heydrich (head of the RSHA) at 1:30 P.M. 'from Hitler's bunker at the Wolf's Lair [Wolfschanze], ordering that there was to be 'no liquidating' of Jews (see figure 37).' Taking this 'snapshot' out of its historical context, Irving concludes: 'The Führer had ordered that the Jews were not to be liquidated'. But let's re-view this snapshot in the sequence of frames around it. As Raul Hilberg points out, a more accurate translation of the log is 'Jewish transport from Berlin. No liquidation'. In other words, Himmler is referring to one particular transport, not all Jews. And, ironically, says Hilberg (and Irving concurs in Hitler's War), 'that transport was liquidated! That order was either ignored, or it was too late. The transport had already arrived in Riga and they didn't know what to do with these thousand people so they shot them that very same evening." (p. 201)

The note refers to the Jewish transport, which left Berlin for Riga on November 27, 1941.

Actually, it is the authors who avoid the task of inserting this "snapshot" accurately into its context. On the one hand, they keep quiet about Hitler's other declarations concerning the removal of the European Jews to non-European countries such as Madagascar,<sup>189</sup> or more generally to Africa<sup>190</sup> or to Russia.<sup>191</sup> They also say nothing about his intention of "evacuating all the Jews from Europe after the war," expressed as early as August of 1940,<sup>192</sup> nor his declaration expressed "repeatedly" that he "wanted to see the solution of the Jewish question set aside until after the war" ("*die Lösung der Judenfrage bis nach dem Kriege zurückgestellt wissen wolle*").<sup>193</sup>

Thus, sending the Jews "into the marshy regions of Russia"<sup>194</sup> as mentioned in Hitler's declaration of October 25, 1941, fits squarely into this context, and the phrase "it's not a bad thing that public rumor attributes to us a plan to exterminate Jews" – the use of the term "rumor" clearly indicating that such a plan did, in fact, not exist – fits into the historical context of the policy of Jewish emigration. All this constitutes a nice convergence of proof against the theses of the authors.

Let us move on to Himmler's note of November 30, 1941. On the face of it, the author's interpretation appears flawless, but "the sequence of frames," into which they have inserted this "snapshot," is artificial. The real historical context is the following:

The "General Report for October 16, 1941, through January 31, 1942" (*Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober 1941 bis 31. Januar 1942*) of *Einsatzgruppe A* (the alleged tool for the extermination of Jewish transports from the Reich, including the one that left Berlin on November 27, 1941) contains a full section entitled "*Juden aus dem Reich*" (Jews from the Reich), in which it is said:<sup>195</sup>

"Starting in December of 1940 [actually: 1941],

Jewish transports from the Reich arrived at short intervals. 20,000 Jews were directed to Riga and 7,000 to Minsk. The first 10,000 Jews evacuated to Riga were housed partly in a temporary reception camp, partly in a new barrack camp built in the vicinity of Riga. The other transports were settled mainly in a separate section of the Riga ghetto.

The construction of the barrack camp is implemented by the use of all the Jews fit for work in such a way that those who survive the winter can be settled in this camp.

Of the Jews coming from the Reich, only a very small portion is fit for work. Some 70% to 80% are women and children, as well as old people unfit for work. The mortality rate is going up continuously, also because of the extremely severe winter.

The performance of the few Jews from the Reich who are able to work is satisfactory. They are preferred over the Russian Jews on account of their German language and their relatively more pronounced cleanliness.

The capacity of the Jews in trying to adapt their lives to the circumstances is extraordinary. The crowding of the Jews into minute living spaces, which is the case in all ghettos, obviously generates a risk of epidemics, against which measures in the widest way are being undertaken with the aid of Jewish doctors. In rare cases, contagious Jews have been removed and shot, under the pretext of taking them to a clinic or a Jewish hospital."

Hence, among the Jews deported to Riga from the Reich – including those of the transport of November 27, 1941 – only certain individuals with contagious diseases were killed in individual cases ("*in einzelnen Fällen*"), there were no general measures of "*mass* exterminations." Hence, if considered with this background in mind, a lot indicates indeed that the term "no liquidation" was referring to these individual cases, which Hitler forbade.

#### Conclusion

After piling up this enormous heap of falsifications, converging in their negation of the truth, the authors have the audacity to conclude in the hope that their book:

"has not only provided a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers, but also clearly presented the convergence of evidence for how we know the Holocaust (or anything in history) happened." (p. 259)

What the authors have really furnished is an amateurish and confused answer to a small part of the arguments of a small part of the revisionist scholars, and what they have clearly presented is only a convergence of contortions, omissions, and fallacious interpretations, which do nothing but demonstrate the total inconsistency of the "evidence" for the Holocaust.

And what the authors claim to have demolished is not historical revisionism but a ridiculous parody of historical revisionism. They have massacred their own methodic rulebook by showing the unreliability of their selection of historical facts, utilizing unverified and incestuous sources, never trying to refute their own theses but attempting only to find confirmatory evidence, and obscuring anything that might speak against their thesis. They grounded themselves on a purely fictitious "convergence of proofs" and subjected their findings to their personal convictions and prejudices.

In one respect the authors are absolutely right: in the conviction that "the truth will always win out when the evidence is made available for all to see."

This is true, above all, for the authors themselves who, like all of their ilk, put all their money on the ignorance of their readers: once the evidence for their falsifications is made available and accessible to all, truth cannot but prevail.

#### Notes

- Michael Shermer, Alex Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?*, University of California, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London, 2002. In the following citations only the page numbers will be given for this book.
- <sup>2</sup> See Chapter 2.
- <sup>3</sup> The strange title finds its explanation in the fact that Italian antirevisionist Valentina Pisanty, whose book *L'irritante questione delle camere a gas* is criticized by Mattogno in this work, is a professional fairy tale teller and expert on the interpretation and the history of the fairy tale of Little Red Riding Hood.
- <sup>4</sup> C. Mattogno, "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 87-194. Both articles were available on the Internet since 2000; they are now posted at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM.
- <sup>5</sup> Cf. in this respect Paul Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, The Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1978, pp. 107-209.
- <sup>6</sup> See the revisionist online database at http://www.vho.org/search/d/ for a list of each author's contributions.
- <sup>7</sup> Robert J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, introduced during the civil case before Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I, No. 113 (www.holocaustdenialontrial.com/evidence/van.asp).
- <sup>8</sup> For example the book by Georges Wellers, *Les chambres à gas ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981, and the collective work by E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1983, from which I quote (Engl.: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.)
- <sup>9</sup> Gerald Reitlinger, The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945, Vallentine, Mitchell, London 1953,

1965, pp. 150-152.

- <sup>10</sup> Raymond Philips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company Limited, London-Edinburgh-Glasgow 1946, pp. 66-78.
- <sup>11</sup> The rather fantastic report contains a description of crematoria II and III of Birkenau with totally invented drawings: Vrba and Wetzler place the alleged homicidal gas chamber (*Leichenkeller I*) which was half underground on the same level as the furnace room and connect it to the latter by means of a narrow-gauge railway which never existed; they furthermore describe 9 ovens placed around a chimney, whereas those crematoria had 5 ovens of 3 muffles each placed in a line. For the design of the crematoria and their actual plan cf. my study *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, pp. 293f., and "Auschwitz 27 gennaio 1945 27 gennaio 2005: sessant'anni di propaganda. Genesi, sviluppo e declino della menzogna propagandistica delle camere a gas," *I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, no. 5. Effepi, Genova 2005, pp. 24-27.
- <sup>12</sup> Cf. in this respect my study "Auschwitz: due false testimonianze," Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986, pp. 19-25.
- <sup>13</sup> The term has no documentary basis. No known document refers to the personnel assigned to the crematoria as "Sonderkommando," whereas there existed at Birkenau at least 11 "Sonderkommandos" unrelated to the crematoria. In this respect see C. Mattogno, Special Treatment in Auschwitz, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 101-103.
- <sup>14</sup> Miklos Nyiszli, Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961, pp. 44f. The Hungarian original reads: "ez a terem olyan nagyságú, mint a vetkezőterem" ("this hall is just as big as the undressing room"), that is: 200 m long. (Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946, p. 34).
- <sup>15</sup> NI-11593, pp. 2 and 4.
- <sup>16</sup> Cf. C. Mattogno, *Olocausto...*, op. cit. (note 11), p. 51.
- <sup>17</sup> C. Mattogno, "Medico ad Auschwitz": anatomia di un falso, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988.
- <sup>18</sup> In this respect, cf. C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986; Engl.: "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(1) (1990), pp. 5-24.
- <sup>19</sup> In this respect, cf. my articles: "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)," *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 387-410; "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B," 2 parts, *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 411-436.
- <sup>20</sup> Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam, c[21]96 ("*die Leichen verbrannten in etwa 4 Minuten*"); cf. L. Poliakov, *Auschwitz*, Julliard, Paris 1964, p. 162.
- <sup>21</sup> Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996, p. 37 ("in one of these ovens 12 corpses could be accomodated").
- <sup>22</sup> Miklos Nyiszli, op. cit. (note 14), p. 44: "This meant that several thousand people could be cremated in a single day." This translation falsifies the original text which clearly sets out the figure "20,000," repeated immediately following as "húszezer," i.e. "twenty thousand" (again falsely translated as "several thousand"). Nyiszli Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946, p. 38.
- <sup>23</sup> Olocausto: dilettanti nel web, Effepi, Genova 2005, pp. 63-65; "Auschwitz 27 gennaio 1945...," op. cit. (note 11), pp. 47f.
- <sup>24</sup> For the text see: www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/RassArch/PRdebunk/PRdebunkIntro.ht

ml.

- <sup>25</sup> PS-2170, p. 5.
- <sup>26</sup> Martin Gilbert, *Final Journey: The Fate of the Jews in Nazi Europe*, Mayflower Books, New York 1979, p. 91.
- <sup>27</sup> Leon Poliakov, too, has falsified the 25 m<sup>2</sup> in the original document, by writing 93 m<sup>2</sup> instead. *Breviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1979, p. 223.
- <sup>28</sup> See www.vho.org/GB/c/DC/censtraitor.html
- <sup>29</sup> PS-1553.
- <sup>30</sup> In this respect cf. C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, pp. 373-412 (the first edition of this volume appeared in 2000, edited by G. Rudolf under the pen name Ernst Gauss).
- <sup>31</sup> Germar Rudolf, The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003. The first German edition appeared in 1993: Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.), Das Rudolf Gutachten, Cromwell Press, London 1993; 2<sup>nd</sup> ed.: Das Rudolf Gutachten, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001.
- <sup>32</sup> See the new edition: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.
- <sup>33</sup> In this respect cf. my study *Olocausto*..., op. cit. (note 11), pp. 154f.
- <sup>34</sup> Cf. the photographic album *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985, photograph 67.
- <sup>35</sup> J.-C. Pressac, Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 59f. (http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-andoperation/pressac0059.shtml).
- <sup>36</sup> G. Rudolf, 2003, op. cit. (note 32), pp. 170-180.
- <sup>37</sup> D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York, London 1996, p. 364.
- <sup>38</sup> David Cole, Bradley Smith, David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum, VHS Video, 1992, distributed by CODOH, P.O. Box 439016, San Diego, CA 92143, USA (www.vho.org/GB/c/DC/gcgvcole.html); Journal of Historical Review 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13.
- <sup>39</sup> E. Conan, "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," in: *L'Express*, January 19, 1995, p. 57: "Pour l'instant, on la laisse en l'état et on ne précise rien au visiteur. C'est trop compliqué" (www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/Conan.html).
- <sup>40</sup> APMO (Archive of the National Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau), BW 30/34, p. 100.
- <sup>41</sup> In this respect cf. my article "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294.
- <sup>2</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz...*, op. cit. (note 36), p. 503.
- <sup>43</sup> APMO, BW 30/34, p. 49.
- <sup>44</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz...*, op. cit. (note 36), pp. 452f.
- <sup>45</sup> Ibid., p. 46.
- <sup>46</sup> Ibid., photograph 15.
- <sup>47</sup> Ibid., pp. 28f.
- <sup>48</sup> "Dienstanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen," Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen. Archiv, M 9a/1.
- <sup>49</sup> H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965, p. 537.
- <sup>50</sup> Ibid., p. 539.
- <sup>51</sup> During the trial Pery Broad was heavily incriminated by several

witnesses to have committed severe crimes. He was therefore arrested on May 30, 1959, and kept in custody during the ongoing investigations and the entire trial itself, which commenced in 1964. On August 20, 1965, he was sentenced by the Frankfurt District Court to four years imprisonment, which was considered served with the time he had spent in jail since 1959. His sentence was for 22 counts of participation in selections and executions, that is to say, for collective assistance to collective murder. And so in Frankfurt the convicted mass murderer Pery Broad left the courtroom as a free man, just as he had after the war; cf. G. Rudolf, "From the Files of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 5," *The Revisionist* 2(2) (2004), pp. 219-224, here 223f.; ibid., "...Part 6," *TR*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 327-330, here p. 330; cf. also ibid., Part 7, *TR* 3(1&2) (2005), in preparation. Editor's remark.

- <sup>52</sup> P. Vidal-Naquet, *Gli assassini della memoria*, Editori Riuniti, Roma 1993, p. 27.
- <sup>53</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz...*, op. cit. (note 36), p. 162.
- <sup>54</sup> J.-C. Pressac, Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993, p. 131.
- <sup>55</sup> How is Broad, who made his statement in 1945, supposed to have known about Rudolf Höss's confession extorted a year later? Editor's remark.
- <sup>56</sup> Martin Broszat (ed.), Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss, DTV, Munich 1981, p. 149, and note 1.
- <sup>57</sup> R. Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *Journal of Historical Review* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403.
- <sup>58</sup> J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 55), p. 131.
- <sup>59</sup> F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens, no. 5, May 2002, p. 639 (www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/FritjofMeyerOsteuropa.html; Engl.: www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html).
- <sup>60</sup> C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 13), pp. 75-87.
- <sup>61</sup> GARF (Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii: State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow, 7021-108-39, p. 67.
- <sup>62</sup> M. Gilbert, Auschwitz & the Allies. The Politics of Rescue, Arrow Books Limited, London 1984, p. 338.
- <sup>63</sup> See in this regard my study mentioned previously "Auschwitz 27 gennaio 1945...," op. cit. (note 11).
- <sup>64</sup> Ernst Gauss, Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte. Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1993, pp. 104-107. Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, La controverse sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Anvers 1996, Vol I, pp. 162-165.
- <sup>65</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*..., op. cit. (note 36), p. 253.
- <sup>66</sup> Mission: 60 PRS/462 SQ. Exposure : 3056. Can : D 1508, 31 May 1944, NA; in this respect, see chapter 2: "No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)" of my contribution in *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410. The photograph dated May 31, 1944, is shown on p. 391, the aerial photographs are examined on pp. 390f.
- <sup>67</sup> C.D. Provan, No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau, Zimmer Printing, Monongahela, PA, 2000, p. 13.
- <sup>68</sup> J.-M. Boisdefeu, op. cit. (note 65), pp. 166-170.
- <sup>69</sup> C.D. Provan, op. cit. (note 68), p. 33; cf. also p. 18.
- <sup>70</sup> See my paper "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B Part II: Crematorium II," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 420-436.
   <sup>71</sup> Ama Erwiger Lean Claude Breases (ad.). L'Album d'Auselunitz
- <sup>71</sup> Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), L'Album d'Auschwitz,
   Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983, pp. 194, 198-203.
- <sup>72</sup> Cf. my article "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Ge-*

schichtsforschung, 5(4) (2001), pp. 388-389.

- <sup>73</sup> E. Springer, *Il silenzio dei vivi*. Marsilio, Venezia 1997, pp. 67-70.
- <sup>74</sup> In this respect cf. my chapter "Una testimone dell'ultima ora: Elisa Springer," in: *Olocausto*..., op. cit. (note 11), pp. 138f.
- <sup>75</sup> C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 73), p. 387.
- <sup>76</sup> SS-Obersturmführer (First Lieutenant, not Lieutenant Colonel!) Werner Jothann was head of the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. He had succeeded the previous head, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, on October 1, 1943.
- Jothann's "*Dringendes Telegramm*" of May 12, 1944, reads: "Installation of the 2 lifts can not [sic!] be done," J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 55), p. 89, p. 100.
- <sup>78</sup> F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, p. 173.
- <sup>79</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*..., op. cit. (note 36), p. 500.
- <sup>80</sup> F. Müller, Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 207 and 211.
- <sup>81</sup> Raymond Philips (ed.), op. cit (note 10), p. 131.
- <sup>82</sup> F. Müller, op. cit. (note 81), p. 231.
- <sup>83</sup> M. Nyiszli, *Auschwitz...*, op. cit. (note 14), pp. 68-71.
- <sup>84</sup> C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 4), p. 179.
- <sup>85</sup> D. Czech, Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, p. 789.
- <sup>86</sup> A. Strzelecki, "The Plunder of Victims and Their Corpses," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), op. cit. (note 79), p. 258.
- <sup>87</sup> Sprawozdanie okresowe /od 25 V 1944 15 VI 1944/. APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 446.
- <sup>88</sup> Cf. e.g. F. Piper, op. cit. (note 79), p. 173.
- <sup>89</sup> NG-5623.
- <sup>90</sup> T-1163 (Document 1319 of the Israeli police).
- <sup>91</sup> C. Mattogno, Auschwitz. Holocaust Revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac. The "Gassed" People of Auschwitz: Pressac's New Revisions, Granata, Palos Verdes 1995, pp. 16f.
- <sup>92</sup> C. Mattogno, op. cit (note 30), p. 398.
- <sup>93</sup> Actually, the volume would be higher because the excavated earth increases in volume by about 25 percent. G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere*, Hoepli, Milano 1916, p. 190.
- <sup>94</sup> Based on about 200 kg per corpse. Cf. the study on the alleged mass cremation at Treblinka in: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 145-153, in particular p. 151f.
- <sup>95</sup> In this respect, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 13), pp. 15-26 ("The Himmler Visit to Auschwitz") and the relative documents on pp. 108-112.
- <sup>96</sup> J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; the German edition appeared in 1998 (*KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 1998).
- <sup>97</sup> Ibid., Chapter VI, "The Gas Chambers," pp. 119-159.
- <sup>98</sup> C. Mattogno, "The Gas Chambers of Majdanek," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), op. cit. (note 30), pp. 413-434.
- <sup>99</sup> J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 96), chapter VI.2, "Design, Construction and Purpose of the Gas Chambers," pp. 128-138.
- <sup>100</sup> Ibid., chapter VI.3, "Using the Gas Chambers to Kill Human Beings," pp. 138-154.
- <sup>101</sup> Ibid., p. 153. The quotation is taken from the article by J.-C. Pressac, "Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter," in: *Journal J*, December 1988, p. IX.

- <sup>102</sup> J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 96), photograph XXI on p. 311.
   <sup>103</sup> Cz. Rajca, "Eksterminacja bezpośrednia," in: T. Mencel (ed.), *Ma*-
- *jdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublino 1991, p. 270.
- <sup>104</sup> J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 96), photograph X on p. 305.
- <sup>105</sup> www.ntskeptics.org/2002/2002december/shermergeivett.jpg
   <sup>106</sup> Sign seen and photographed by me in June of 1997.
- <sup>107</sup> J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 96), pp. 149-153.
- <sup>108</sup> Only one of the two doors closed towards the inside (the one on the south side), furthermore, as I have already noted, the gas-tight doors did not have "locks" but locking levers (each door of chamber IV had three of those). Cf. the color photographs outside of the text in the book *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, op. cit (note 96).
- <sup>109</sup> The plan is reproduced in: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 96), document 31, p. 288.
- <sup>110</sup> Cf. the color photographs of the doors of these rooms in my article "Auschwitz: The Samuel Crowell Bomb Shelter Thesis: A Historically Unfounded Hypothesis," online:
- www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Crowell-final-eng.html.
- <sup>111</sup> The gas testing device for Zyklon B residues, called *Gasrest-Nachweisgerät für Zyklon B* was a chemical apparatus using chemicals and paper indicators. The description and a photograph of such a device are given in my study "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 160f and 182-186; see also my paper "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz" in *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154.
- <sup>112</sup> The author inspected and photographed the door in 1997. A color photograph is reproduced in op. cit. (note 110), Fig. 8 (and 9, an enlargement).
- <sup>113</sup> J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 96), chapter VIII, "Zyklon B Deliveries to the Concentration Camp Majdanek," pp. 193-208. Cf. in particular the summary table on p. 204.
- <sup>114</sup> Ibid., p. 145. On-site inspection by the author and confirming letter from the director of the archive of the Museum of Majdanek sent to the author on January 30, 1998.
- <sup>115</sup> On-site measurements by the author.
- <sup>116</sup> H. Maršàlek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthau*sen. Dokumentation, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 211.
- <sup>117</sup> H. Maršàlek, Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1988, p. 10.
- <sup>118</sup> Since mixtures of hydrogen cyanide and air with more than 6 vol.% of HCN are explosive, Zyklon B spread directly onto a red-hot brick would have led to an explosion of the device, not to a successful gassing. Editor's remark.
- <sup>119</sup> C. Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen: Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185.
- <sup>120</sup> 1937 and 1940-1944. Konzentrationslager Buchenwald. Bericht des internationalen Lagerkomitees Buchenwald, Weimar undated, pp. 84f.
- <sup>121</sup> G. Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Karmel Heilig Blut Dachau, Munich 1981, p. 27.
- <sup>122</sup> H. Maršàlek, op. cit. (note 116), pp. 156-158.
- <sup>123</sup> www.fasspr.com/fsb/images/AlexGrobman.jpg
- <sup>124</sup> IMT document PS-3762; IMT, vol. XXXII, p. 68.
- <sup>125</sup> C.R. Browning, "La décision concernant la solution finale," in: Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard-Le Seuil, Paris 1985, p. 198.
- <sup>126</sup> T-394 (document 1209 of the Israeli police)

- <sup>127</sup> PS-709; NG-2586-F.
- <sup>128</sup> C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit. (note 94), chapter VII, pp. 203-231.
- <sup>129</sup> "Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten" (Grüne Mappe), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem internationalen Militärgerichtshof (IMG), Nuremberg 1948, vol. XXXVI, p. 348.
- <sup>130</sup> This photo is reproduced in the appendix to my book *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*, op. cit. (note 23).
- <sup>131</sup> W. Benz (ed.), Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991.
- <sup>132</sup> W.N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1983.
- <sup>133</sup> G. Rudolf, "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis. W. Benz and W.N. Sanning – A Comparison," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), op. cit. (note 30), pp. 183-216.
- <sup>134</sup> Ibid., p. 203.
- <sup>135</sup> Ibid., pp. 205f.
- <sup>136</sup> R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meyer, New York 1985, p. 1219.
- <sup>137</sup> F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, 1993, p. 202.
- <sup>138</sup> Although it is true that Polish historiography never claimed that all four million Auschwitz victims were Jews, the witnesses, for instance H. Tauber, reported about four million people having been "gassed," und it is claimed that almost exclusively Jews have been gassed.
- <sup>139</sup> W. Benz (ed.), op. cit. (note 131), p. 16.
- <sup>140</sup> R. Hilberg, op. cit. (note 136), p. 1218.
- <sup>141</sup> NO-5196, p. 4.
- <sup>142</sup> Beate Klarsfeld, S. Klarsfeld (eds.), *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, publ. by the editors, Paris 1978, p. 10 (my numbering).
- <sup>143</sup> "Statystyka ludności żydowskiej w Polsce," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, I, 1946, p. 203.
- <sup>144</sup> NG-2586-G. Photocopy of the original in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1961, pp. 133-147.
- <sup>145</sup> Ibid., p. 3 of the original.
- <sup>146</sup> Ibid., p. 4 of the original.
- <sup>147</sup> Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit. (note 94), chapter VI, "National-Socialist Policy of Jewish Emigration," pp. 179-201.
- <sup>148</sup> Ibid., pp. 242-245.
- <sup>149</sup> NG-2586-G, p. 5 of the original.
- <sup>150</sup> Ibid., p. 8 of the original.
- <sup>151</sup> Ibid.: "Es ist beabsichtig, Juden im Alter von über 65 Jahren nicht zu evakuieren, sondern sie einem Altersghetto – vorgesehen ist Theresienstadt – zu überstellen."
- <sup>152</sup> For the text of the document and its historical setting cf.: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit. (note 94), pp. 194-196.
- <sup>153</sup> German Historian Peter Witte as quoted by Shermer and Grobman.
- <sup>154</sup> Max Domarus, Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945, R. Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973, vol II, second part, p. 1058: "sondern die Vernichtung der jüdischen Rasse in Europa."
- <sup>155</sup> Ibid., p. 1663: "das gesamte Judentum seine Rolle in Europa ausgespielt haben wird!"
- <sup>156</sup> Ibid., p. 1828f.
- <sup>157</sup> Ibid., p. 1844: "nicht die arische Menschheit vernichtet, sondern der Jude ausgerottet wird."
- <sup>158</sup> H. Picker, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 449: "Denn – da er [Hitler] mit Beendigung dieses Krieges auch den letzten Juden aus Eu-

ropa hinausgeworfen haben werde – wäre dann die kommunistische Gefahr aus dem Osten mit Stumpf und Stiel ausgerottet."

- <sup>159</sup> Max Domarus, op. cit. (note 154), p. 1920.
- <sup>160</sup> Ibid., p. 1937.
- <sup>161</sup> Ibid., p. 1992.
- <sup>162</sup> Joseph Billig, La solution finale de la question juive, Klarsfeld, Paris 1977, p. 51.
- <sup>163</sup> *IMG*, op. cit. (note 129), vol. XXIX, pp. 415f.
- <sup>164</sup> Ibid., p. 503.
- <sup>165</sup> Recte: "from the Reich" ("vom Reich her").
- <sup>166</sup> Martin Broszat, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlass der Thesen von David Irving," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, no. 25/4, 1977, p. 748f.
- <sup>167</sup> Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), Faschismus Getto – Massenmord, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 252.
- <sup>168</sup> A clear reference to the proposal made by *SS-Sturmbannführer* Carltheo Zeitschel on August 22, 1941 – later approved by the *Führer* – to resolve the "Jewish question" by deporting the Jews under German jurisdiction to the eastern occupied territories (Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, V-15). Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit. (note 94), pp. 184f.
- <sup>169</sup> M. Broszat, op. cit. (note 166), p 749f.: "Der Führer ist der Überzeugung, daß seine damalige Prophezeiung im Reichstag, daß, wenn es dem Judentum gelänge, noch einmal einen Krieg zu provozieren, er mit der Vernichtung der Juden enden würde, sich bestätigt."
- <sup>170</sup> Richard Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Historical Review Press, Richmond, Surrey, 1974.
- <sup>171</sup> M. Broszat, op. cit. (note 166), p. 750.
- <sup>172</sup> Ibid., p. 751.
- <sup>173</sup> Ibid., p. 758.
- <sup>174</sup> R. Manvell, H. Fraenkel, *Goebbels, eine Biographie*, Verlag Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Köln/Berlin 1960, p. 256.
- <sup>175</sup> Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit. (note 94), pp. 233-245.
- <sup>176</sup> Dr. Józef Kermisz, Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacij niemieckiej w Polsce, vol. II, "Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia," Warszawa-Łódź-Kraków, 1946, p. 10.
- <sup>177</sup> Ibid., p. 11.
- <sup>178</sup> Ibid., p. 15.
- <sup>179</sup> Ibid., p. 46.
- <sup>180</sup> With the exception of a few thousand Jews "selected" for the operation of the camps themselves.
- <sup>181</sup> Ibid., pp. 32f.
- <sup>182</sup> In this respect cf. my study *Belżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
- <sup>183</sup> M. Broszat (ed.), op. cit. (note 57), p. 157.
- <sup>184</sup> PS-1919. *IMG*, op. cit. (note 129), vol. XXIX, p. 145. On p. 192, the authors present the original text: "*Ich meine jetzt die Judenevakuierung, die Ausrottung des jüdischen Volkes*"
- <sup>185</sup> C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit. (note 94), chapter IX, pp. 275-299. According to the Stroop report, 7,564 Jewish fighters were killed on the spot in the uprising of the Warsaw ghetto (April 1943). Ibid., pp. 283f.
- <sup>186</sup> G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, chapter 4.1., pp. 342-444.
- <sup>187</sup> Bradley F. Smith, Agnes F. Peterson (ed.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1974, p. 200.
- <sup>188</sup> See D. Irving, *La guerra di Hitler*, Edizioni Settimo Sigillo, Roma 2001, pp. 539f.
- <sup>189</sup> H. Picker, op. cit. (note 158), p. 189 (July 24, 1942).

- <sup>190</sup> Ibid., p. 340 (May 29, 1942).
- <sup>191</sup> W. Jochmann (ed.), Adolf Hitler. Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944. Die Aufzeichnungen, Albrecht Knaus, Hamburg 1980, p. 241 ("The Jew has to go away from Europe. The best thing is for them to go to Russia," January 27, 1942).
- <sup>192</sup> Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945, Series D, Vol. X, London 1957, p. 484.
- <sup>193</sup> PS-4025.
- <sup>194</sup> This refers to the German project of 1941 to deport Jews into the swamps of the Pripyet area of Russia. Cfr. Götz Aly, "*Endlösung*." *Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den Juden*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1995, pp. 273-276.
- <sup>195</sup> RGVA (*Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv*: Russian State War Archive), 500-4-92, p. 64.

# Was General de Gaulle a "Revisionist"?

Charles de Gaulle and the Extermination of the Jews

By Jean-Marie Boisdefeu

Already by 1984 Professor Robert Faurisson had noticed that General De Gaulle never pronounced the words "gas chambers" for the simple reason that he did not believe in them<sup>1</sup>; nevertheless it wasn't until the occasion of the Papon trial that people finally start publicly to question De Gaulle's attitude toward the extermination of the Jews by the Germans.

For some, the general *knew* – and, by the way, from Pius XII to Papon everybody knew – but he held his tongue to the extent of not making any allusion to the extermination of Jews in his *War Memoirs*. Thus De Gaulle showed an unforgivable lack of sensitivity that might be explained by a quasi-atavistic anti-Semitism. Terrified by such accusations, especially the accusation of anti-Semitism, other people reply that the general was not anti-Semitic at all, but that he simply did *not* know. He was simply unaware of the existence of extermination camps and their gas chambers; he was aware only of the deportation of the Jews and he deplored those events several times in his *War Memoirs*.

In fact, all of this is vague, confused, and perhaps even hypocritical:

- What are we talking about? What the general knew or what he did not know? Some people are confusing deportation with extermination in the gas chambers.
- Which time periods are we concerned about here? Some people confuse with astonishing sloppiness the war period, the period immediately after the war, and the period following the publicized (sometimes even pedagogic) great trials organized by the winners (among them, France).
- Why did the general have this attitude that some reproach him with? Because he was an anti-Semite? Because he didn't know? Or more simply because he did not believe in the extermination of Jews in gas chambers or by any other means as Robert Faurisson claims?

Before studying in detail the arguments of each, let us remind ourselves of the chronology of some facts:

 January 1942: Wannsee conference when, according to official historians, the signal is given to unleash the extermination of the European Jews. As early as the second quarter of 1942 the deportation of Jews living in Western Europe, notably in France, begins. The destination is Auschwitz and its gas chambers.

- As early as 1942 Jewish associations inform the allies about the systematic extermination of Jews.
- 1945: Capitulation of Germany. A small percentage of the Jews deported by the Germans return to the West (among them, even before the end of the war, some Auschwitz inmates).
- From 1945 onwards: Trial of the Nazi leaders in Nuremberg. The French prosecutor is not in the least enthusiastic about bringing the accusation of genocide. The Nuremberg judgment is the reference used in the Gayssot amendment and is intended to repress any contesting of the official historical version concerning this topic.
- From 1947 onwards: Trial in Krakow and Warsaw of the high-ranking SS officers associated with the extermination camps (Auschwitz and elsewhere).
- 1949: Publication in French of the *Memoirs* of General Eisenhower.
- From 1948 to 1954: Publication in French of Winston Churchill's *Memoirs*
- 1954: Publication of volume 1 of De Gaulle's *Mémoires de guerre (War Memoirs)*.
- 1956: Publication of volume 2 of De Gaulle's *Mémoires de guerre*.
- 1959: Publication of volume 3 of the *Mémoires de guerre*.
- 1961: Eichmann, presented as the main organizer of the Final Solution, is put on trial in Jerusalem. One should note that the press was already investigating this trial for a while.
- 1963-1965: Frankfort trial, also named Auschwitz trial, in which SS subalterns from the camp were indicted.
- 1967: De Gaulle's declaration about the Jews, "elite people, sure of itself and domineering."
- 1970: The *War Memoirs* of De Gaulle are republished without any modification of the text until 1970 at least and so until his death.

The first one who replied to the charge brought against De Gaulle was Henri Amouroux. In the *Figaro-Magazine* of April 10, 1998 (pp. 30 and 32: "Is De Gaulle guilty?"), the notorious historian and member of the Institute of France questions the eventual responsibility of the general for "the French ignorance in the face of the genocide." Amouroux acknowledges that the genocide of the Jews was "addressed in a little way or not addressed at all by General De Gaulle" in his *War Memoirs*. This can be explained, he states, because the extermination and the role of the Vichy government were not well known to the French of 1945. He backs his claim with the fact that in 1945 newspapers like *Le Monde* and *Le Figaro* did not contain any information about this topic.

This analysis is really astonishing:

- First, we can ask ourselves how was the chief of Free France not aware of the extermination of Jews as early as 1942/1943? Anyway, this thesis goes against the official historical teaching.
- Second, Amouroux compares two periods: 1945, and 1954/1959, the period associated with the publication of the *War Memoirs*. Those periods are certainly close

to each other, but also very different. Indeed as we saw, in the time between them there was a series of widely publicized trials against Nazi leaders in Nuremberg and SS chiefs in charge of the extermination camps (without forgetting the Jerusalem and Frankfort trials when we look at why there were no changes in the reprintings.)

Thus we must exclude the possibility that De Gaulle didn't hear about the extermination of the Jews when he published his *War Memoirs* from 1954 to 1959. (Let me remind you that they were republished at least until 1970

without any correction of the original text.)

Responding to Gérard Boulanger, the defense lawyer during the Papon trial who remarked in his book *Papon*, *un intrus dans la République*, that De Gaulle never spoke about the extermination of the Jews in gas chambers or by other means (an observation that professor Faurisson has already made as we saw), Jean Foyer, a former minister of General De Gaulle and president of the Charles De Gaulle Institute, wrote in the November 8, 1977 issue of *Le Figaro-Magazine*, p. 11, that this was plainly false. Foyer then quoted the following excerpts from the *War Memoirs* (pagination from the paperback edition, Plon publisher; 1958 for the second volume and 1961 for the third volume):

– Volume 2, p. 49:

"During the summer [1942], the persecution of the Jews, led by a special 'commissariat' working with the invaders, was worsening."



General Charles de Gaulle

Volume 2, p. 109:

"During the winter [1942], in spite of the public outrage, the protestations from bishops (Mgr. Salière in Toulouse, Cardinal Gerlier in Lyon), the condemnation of pastor Boegner, president of the Protestant French Federation, the persecution of the Jews redoubled."

Volume 2, p. 209:

"During the same period [first semester of 1944], the shameful horrors of the Jewish persecutions are taking place."

– Volume 3, p. 208:

"[...] because the struggle was tarnished with crimes shameful for human kind."

Unlike what Jean Foyer claims, it is very difficult to admit that those excerpts, even if we accept that they all concern Jews, refer to a massive "extermination" of the Jews according to a plan. Of course the general uses the

epithet "horrible," but he restrains himself from using the words "extermination" and "gas chambers." Those excerpts seem rather to speak about a "shameful persecution," here the deportation of women, men and children under "horrible" conditions. This description is quite banal, since everybody would admit that the prevailing conditions in Auschwitz were indeed deplorable when the deportation of Jews from France was reaching its peak.

Breaking with the official history and in support of an article of Georges Broussine (*Le Point*, June 20, 1998) –

an article which didn't bring anything to the debate – former minister and De Gaulle's biographer Alain Peyre-fitte stated (*Le Point June 27, 1998*):

"I can state from his own confidences that the general never confabulated on this kind of things [sic], and was not informed about the existence of extermination camps. In volume III of C'était De Gaulle (It was De Gaulle) I'm proposing to make public his private remarks. How could he be aware of their existence if Churchill and Roosevelt apparently were ignorant of it?<sup>[2]</sup> Why didn't they react?"

Meanwhile, Peyrefitte was protesting against the claim that the general "had omitted to speak about the Jews" in his *Memoirs*, but based his proof on the first three excerpts among the four quoted by Jean Foyer – and we have already stated that they are unconvincing.

Some took this promise for fact and did not even wait for the publication of volume 3 before using it as a

source. In this case Jean-Louis Crémieux-Brilhac (former departmental information manager of the Free France in London) writes in *La lettre des Résistants et des Déportés Juifs* ("The Letter of Resistance Members and Deported Jews") Sep-Oct 1998:

"General De Gaulle will be able 20 years later to tell Alain Peyrefitte that until a very late date he had not known about the existence of the extermination camps."

As we know, Alain Peyrefitte has passed away since then but fortunately he had time to correct the volume 3 [published by Fayard in 2000]. From it we retrieved the following:

1. In Warning [p. 8]:

"Let's remind ourselves however that General de Gaulle is committed only by what he wrote or what he stated publicly."

This is also our opinion.

- 2. In chapter 3, entitled "Israelis have nothing to ask us and we haven't anything for them" [pp. 275 to 283]:
  - [p. 282] Press conference, November 27: The only thing we retained from it, deplored Peyrefitte, is the reference to Jews as "an elite people, sure of itself and domineering," but De Gaulle also mentioned in the same conference "the abominable persecutions to which they were subjected during the Second World War." Max Gallo already had recalled this in the June 20, 1998 edition of *Le Point*, without figuring that his clarifications were just aggravating the general case.
  - [p. 283, footnote] Completely at the end of chapter
     3, Peyrefitte added a very long footnote which started with this reminder:

"Three months before this press conference, De Gaulle was in Auschwitz (cf. ch.. 5, p. 297); we forgot it!"

On page 297, Peyrefitte describes the short presence of De Gaulle in Auschwitz during his official visit to Poland on September 9, 1967:

"We are walking across the vestiges of the extermination camp. A monument recalls the memory of the 80,000 men, women and children of France who vanished here. The general leaves a sheaf of flowers. In the golden book of the camp, he writes: 'What a sadness, what a disgust and, however, what a human hope!'" Secondly, Peyrefitte states in this footnote:

"I had the opportunity to underline that, unlike what is often written or said, De Gaulle, in his 'War Memoirs', isn't silent on what he calls a persecution, the three times he mentions it [...]" He then quoted the three excerpts from the *Memoirs* and texts dating from 1940 which are thus irrelevant (De Gaulle was already speaking of "persecutions").

And Peyrefitte concludes in this note:

*"The real question concerning all those texts is to know why they were occulted."* 

To summarize, Peyrefitte didn't hold his promises; he just recalled some excerpts from the *Memoirs* that Jean Foyer already had quoted and these do not refer to an extermination of the Jews.

But the general's two former ministers are not just producing unconvincing quotes; they are also omitting some excerpts that would enlighten us better about what the general thought about this question:

Volume 3, p. 126: De Gaulle makes the human assessment of Vichy without speaking of the Jews:

"[...] 60,000 people have been executed, more than 200,000 have been deported and only 50,000 of them will survive. Vichy's tribunals condemned in addition 35,000 men and women; 70,000 'suspects' were interned; 35,000 civil servants were revoked; 15,000 military were degraded under the assumption of being resisters."

- Volume 3, p 274: De Gaulle makes the human assessment of the war, again without referring to Jews:

"Have just died in the hands of the enemy, 635,000 French, including 250,000 on the battle field; 160,000 fallen under bombardments or slaughtered by the occupants; 150,000 victims of the brutalities in the deportation camps; 75,000 deceased as prisoners of war or labor conscripts. In addition, 185,000 men became invalids."

We see that in this category, which could include the exterminated Jews, De Gaulle uses the words "brutalities" (and not "assassination" or "extermination"), and "deportation camps" (not "extermination camps").

Volume 3, p. 290/291: De Gaulle issues the bill of indictment against Vichy and again he speaks about the persecution of Jews (more precisely of the "handing over" of the Jews to Hitler and of the "anti-Semitic measures," words that do not necessarily concern the extermination of Jews), but he adds that those are "secondary facts" beside the essential facts of the capitulation, the abandonment of the allies, and the collaboration with the invaders. And he regrets that those secondary facts received, in the debates of that time, a priority that they did not deserve.

"All the faults that Vichy was led to commit: the collaboration with the invaders; the fight led in Dakar, in Gabon, in Syria, in Madagascar, in Algeria, in Morocco, in Tunisia against the Free French or

against the allies; fights – in full coordination with the German police and troops – against the resistance; handing over to Hitler of French political prisoners and foreign Jews who sought asylum here; assistance provided to the enemy war machine (manpower, resources, fabrication, propaganda) were all stemming infallibly from this poisoned source. So I was annoved to see the High Court, the parliamentary circles, the newspapers to abstain largely from stigmatizing the 'armistice' and, on the contrary, to lengthily cease themselves with secondary or minor facts. And yet were they putting in evidence those who touched the political struggle rather than the fight of the country against the enemy from outside. Too often the debates were taking the shape of a partisan trial or sometimes of a settling of scores while the affair should have been looked at only from the point of view of national independence. The old plots from la Cagoule, the dispersion of the parliament after its abdication, the detention of members of the parliament, the Riom trial, the oath imposed upon magistrates and civil servants, the labor charter, the anti-Semitic measures, the prosecution of the communists, the fate imposed upon political parties and unions, the campaigns led by Maurras, Henriot, Luchaire, Déat, Doriot, etc... before and during the war, here's what was taking a more prominent place in the debates than the capitulation, the abandonment of our allies, the collaboration with the invaders."

The last excerpt, let's remind ourselves, is taken from volume 3 published in 1959, and republished without any further correction until 1970. We can, without caricaturing, summarize the general's position like this: The persecution of the Jews with the collaboration of Vichy (as we saw, the general keeps himself from talking about extermination) was certainly odious and deplorable, but it can be considered as an accessory fact with an importance similar to the Cagoule affair (about which not one Frenchman in a hundred could say more than three words).

We can still refer ourselves to a choice made by Admiral De Gaulle, the son of the general, from speeches and messages delivered between 1946 and 1969 and published in 2000:<sup>3</sup> The only interesting excerpt can be found in a speech made on April 30, 1947 in Bruneval during the inauguration of the fighters' memorial. It is still consistent with the style we found in the *Memoirs*:

"The six-hundred-thousand men and women from our homeland who died on the battle field, at the execution post, or of misery in the camps, died for France and for France only."

#### Conclusions

It seems we can reasonably conclude from this that:

- De Gaulle had a lot of difficulties in recognizing any specific character of the "anti-Semitic measures" taken by Vichy and the occupying force;
- De Gaulle did not believe in the extermination of the Jews either in the gas chambers or by other means, and this is the reason he never used the words "extermination" or "gas chambers." In short, De Gaulle was a revisionist. The explanations given by historians and by those who have tried to defend the general's memory (while betraying his thoughts?) cannot satisfy free and critical minds tired of dogmas, official truths, and politically-correct thought and lies.<sup>4</sup>

#### Notes

This article is the synthesis of an article published in *Akribeia*, no. 3, October 1998, pp. 241-245, from a complement published in *Akribeia* no. 6, March 2000, pp. 99-104, and from a non-published complement.

Interview given to M. Mugarza on June 18,1984; see also "Précisions sur le detail," *National Hebdo*, 1-7 January 1998, p. 15 and "Pires que Le Pen, les révisionnistes Churchill, Eisenhower et de Gaulle," *National Hebdo*, 5-11 November 1998, p. 17. One can find the text in *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, private, noncommercial edition, 1999: vol. II, p. 521; vol. IV, pp. 1843ff. and pp. 1889ff.

<sup>2</sup> Concerning Alain Peyrefitte's remark on the silence kept by the two other great leaders of the Western anti-German alliance, Eisenhower and Churchill,

Robert Faurisson [Peyrefitte carefully avoids naming him!] noticed a long time ago how those two prominent personages had little more to say than General De Gaulle.

General Dwight D. Eisenhower in *Croisade en Europe – Mémoires* sur la deuxième guerre mondiale, Robert Laffont, 1949, 593 pages, speaks once about the extermination, but in surprising terms. In referring to the problem of the displaced persons (DP), Eisenhower states on pages 495 and 496:

"Among the D.P. [Displaced Persons], Jews were living in the most miserable conditions. For years, they were reduced to starvation, they were brutalized and tortured. It wasn't possible, even by treating them decently, by feeding and clothing them, to pull them out of their torpor and despair in one step. They continued to crowd together in the same room, apparently finding a touch of security that way, and they were waiting passively for what will happen."

The extermination? The gas chambers? Eisenhower does not refer to it in any way.

As for the British Prime Minister, Winston S. Churchill, it is almost as if he is touching lightly upon the topic in *Mémoires sur la deuxième guerre mondiale* (12 volumes that Plon published between 1948 and 1954 for a total of 5,309 pages); however he never uses the words "gas chambers."

He writes on page 16 of the French edition:

"Under the Hitlerian domination that they let themselves impose, the Germans committed crimes which, in terms of unfairness and enormity, have no equivalent in mankind's history. The general slaughter with systematic procedures of 6 or 7 million men, women, and children perpetrated in the German concentration camps<sup>[\*]</sup> supersedes in horror the brutal and expeditious butcheries of Genghis Khan, [which are] reduced in the scale of monstrosity to minuscule proportions. The extermination of entire populations was pondered and applied both by Germany and Russia in the eastern war. The frightful progress made in the bombing of open cities – the Germans having taking the initiative, the allies, whose power grew constantly, responding to them with twenty times more fire power – culminated with the use of atomic bombs that razed Hiroshima and Naeasaki."

\* "Execution camps" in the English edition (*The Second World War*, Vol. I, *The Gathering Storm*, p. 17) according to Hugh in *VffG*, Heft 2, Juli 2001, p. 234.

One must first reestablish the quote in its context. Once done, it then appears that such an excerpt is part of a parallel between both world wars. During the First World War, according to Churchill, the rules of war were, in general, respected; this wasn't the case during World War II. And he acknowledges, to his credit, that the Allies also committed such deeds, but, to his shame, he acknowledges only in such terms as these:

"The Americans razed Hiroshima and Nagasaki after German's precedents, but the Germans (and even the Russians) did much worse and systematically murdered millions of civilians."

On one hand, Churchill evokes two American crimes, and this exempts him from evoking the more personal crime he committed in Dresden (250,000 dead in 24 hours?); on the other hand, if he is referring to German and Russian crimes in terms of human losses, he is reducing the allies' crimes to terms of only material destruction (see for example, the word "raze") and thus omits to speak about the hundreds of thousands of Japanese civilian victims of the American crimes. Finally the attribution to Germany of the responsibility for the population's slaughter through air campaigns is, at least, excessive.

The reminder of the German crimes by Churchill is thus part of a *pro domo* plea and thus gives them less credibility. But it doesn't matter that much, you might say, because this is not the heart of the question. You would be right; nevertheless, here is also what Churchill did not consider relevant for this passage:

- to write the word "Jew" (without denying that he was thinking about them) from which we can conclude he did not see the unique character of the treatment reserved for them;
- to write the words "gas chambers"; the use of the words "systematic procedures" (in the plural!) seems even to indicate that he hadn't set ideas.

We find in the appendices of the so-called *Memoirs* some letters in which Churchill speaks about the deportation of Hungarian Jews and their slaughter. Those appendices, let's notice, are made up of service notes excerpts, letters and speeches addressing miscellaneous topics: some important (like the conduct of the war), others less so (like the parking of civil servants' bicycles or the shortage of playing cards in Great Britain). The elements which interest us appear in the appendix of Volume VI dedicated to the period June 6, 1944 to February 3, 1945: "Appendix B. Personal notes of the Prime Minister from June to December 1944":

 page 370: "July 11, 1944, Prime Minister to Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs:

There is no doubt, this affair [the persecution of Hungarian Jews and their expulsion from the enemy's territory] [This precision is Churchill's own; we'll come back to this.] is probably the gravest and the most dreadful crime which was ever committed in the world's history, and it was perpetrated with scientific precision by men who claim to be civilized, in the name of a great state and of one of the dominant races of Europe. It is too obvious that those who have participated in this crime and who fall into our hands, even those who just followed the orders when they proceeded to this butchery, will be executed as soon their participation to such murders can be proven. Thus I can not estimate that it's the kind of ordinary affair in the hands of the protecting power as, for example, the insufficiency of food or the defective sanitary conditions in some prisoner camps. Hence, in my opinion, no negotiation of any kind should take place concerning this subject. We should publicly announce that all those who have taken part in this will be hunted down and put to death."

- page 372: "July 14, 1944. Prime Minister to Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

Escape of the Jews out of Greece.

We must deal with this question with an extreme carefulness. It is quite possible that rich Jews pay a considerable amount to avoid slaughter in the hands of the Krauts."

page 375, concerning the creation of a fighting Jewish unit:
 *"July 26, 1944. Prime Minister to Secretary of State for War.* [...]

2. The idea of seeing Jews trying to cope directly with the assassins of their co-religionist fellows of central Europe pleases me and I think that this will cause a great satisfaction in the United States. [...]

3. [...] I can't conceive why this race of martyrs, scattered across the world and who suffered more than any other ... would be deprived of the satisfaction of having a flag."

- page 378: "August 4, 1944. Prime Minister to Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. This affair seems very troubling [the case of the Hungarian Jews]. Those unfortunate families, consisting mainly of women and children, bought back their lives probably at the cost of nine-tenths of their assets [...]"

To summarize: after the war, far from the noise of weapons, of screams, and invective, Churchill undertook to write his *Memoirs* in order to transmit to posterity his own version of history. Like all memoirists, Churchill certainly weighed his words and was careful not to pen any statement which could appear to him as incongruous, or one that could tarnish his glory. He thus considered it useless to write a single word about the deportation and the slaughter of the Hungarian Jews (which he reduced in a parenthesis to the "persecution of the Hungarian Jews and their expulsion from the enemy's territory"), the deportation of other European Jews, or about the gas chambers in which he obviously didn't believe. Similar to De Gaulle and Eisenhower.

Concerning the content of the parenthetical remark, how can one explain what must certainly be called a revision? Probably in the same way as we can explain today the relations between Churchill, Roosevelt and De Gaulle:

- On the one hand, during the war, the first two made not-socourteous remarks about the third one, who eventually got even with them (Roosevelt even accused De Gaulle of collaboration with the Germans);
- on the other hand, once the war was over and the time came for memoirs, they praised each other.

It is well known that in the heat of action words are sometimes hasty.

- <sup>3</sup> Charles De Gaulle, "*L'esprit de la Vie République*," Plon, 1996, 1163 p. The excerpt quoted is on page 329.
- <sup>4</sup> The self-proclaimed defenders of De Gaulle embarrass themselves and, more seriously, betray the general and tarnish his memory. The simplest thing for them would be to adopt the Faurissonian hypothesis. But some of them have perverted our moral standards; to-

day denying the genocide of the Jews or simply contesting its modalities has become a mortal sin. For Jospin, it has even become a crime, a "thought crime." For Bensoussan, it's the "continuation of the genocide"; the day will come, no doubt, when denying this crime will be even more serious than being accused of committing the deed. For the moment at least, or so it seems for the politicallycorrect pseudo-Gaullists, pleading ignorance is more opportune: The general didn't say anything because he didn't know. Of course, he was finally made aware, but apparently too late; he had already given the green light to his publisher. Amouroux, des Gallet, Gallo, and others make fools of themselves by proposing such an absurd thesis. And then there's Peyrefitte, De Gaulle's confidant, who commits a further blunder: The general apparently confided in him concerning his late knowledge and he, Peyrefitte, will "prove" this in his next book. When reading volume 3 however, one notices that, prior to his death, this poor Peyrefitte had the time to add a footnote about this question, but he also continued to rave that he could not fulfill his promises. Indeed, how should we date the "un-aware" period of the general? After the publication of the last volume of his *War Memoirs*, that is 1959? This would be the equivalent of claiming that De Gaulle was a moron since back in those days everybody "knew." To avoid looking ridiculous (but hasn't he done that already?) Peyrefitte wasn't able to fix it after the publication of the first volume in 1954 and thereby raised the point that De Gaulle persisted in keeping silent; this cheapens such a horrible tragedy. Wouldn't it be justified for those who believe this story to see De Gaulle as a vile and despicable person?

# "There is a Certain People in Our Midst..."

By Ernst Manon

In discussions of the famous/infamous *Protocols of the Elders of Zion*, we often hear reference to the age-old hatred of Jews, which date back at least as far as Haman in the Old Testament Book of Esther. According to the Oxford Dictionary of the Jewish religion, "[...] indeed, the expression of animosity toward the Jews is found as early as the Proclamation of Haman."<sup>1</sup>

Jehuda T. Radday, Professor Emeritus for Jewish Studies at the Technion-Israel Institute of Technology in Haifa, is well positioned to enlighten us on this subject. He writes:<sup>2</sup>

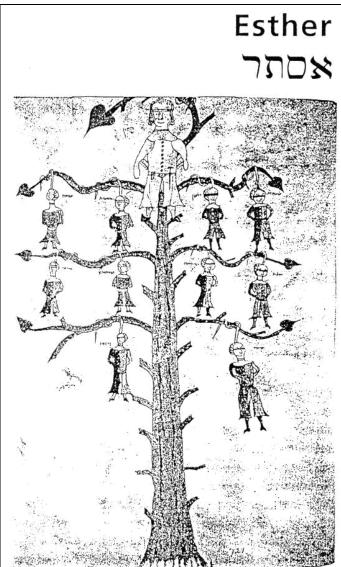
"This is the first anti-Jewish pamphlet in Jewish history, and Jews wrote it as parody. Humor is one of the means by which Jews explain the limitless, to them inconceivable hatred of Jews. For example, in the Book of Esther they ascribe a circular letter to Haman, who was the very incorporation of anti Semitism. Haman's letter contains almost everything that is to be found in later, similar decrees: condemnation of Jewish godlessness, ingratitude, greed, wizardry, cruelty and exploitation of their fellow man, along with a determination to finally deal with the Jewish Problem. [...] The humor in the Book of Esther is unmistakable."

The condemned German "war criminals" found little to laugh about in the Nuremberg Military Tribunal in 1945, however, when they learned that their deaths had been foretold in the Book of Esther:<sup>3</sup>

"In recounting the ten names of the sons of Haman, several letters are traditionally written small; according to rabbinical hermeneutics, this is done deliberately for the sake of emphasis. The first son was called Parschandata, a name which can be taken as an added incentive to puzzle out this given name, since 'parschan data' means the 'interpretation of religion.' The small letters in the other names: Schin, Tet, Sajin give the date of 5707 after Creation, which is exactly the year of the Nuremberg executions. Thus, this Happy Ending was foretold in the Bible."

We ask ourselves why Prof. Radday interprets a historical event which occurred 2400 years ago and, according to the Bible, cost the lives of at least 75,000 persons, and whose continuation in history has had such gruesome consequences, as simple humorous parody. The answer is simple. Concerning Haman, the Jewish Lexicon states quite succinctly that "[...] this figure is no more historical than the rest of the story of Esther."<sup>4</sup>

In our study of "Semitism" and "Anti Semitism," let us recreate the Haman proclamation in this remarkable *roman a cléf.* Chapter 3, verses 12-13, of the Book of Esther tells the story of the government minister Haman, who is reporting to his king Ahasueros about the perfidy of the Jews. Ahasueros' Persian name was Xerxes I, and he ruled from 486 to 465. On Xerxes' authority Haman commanded that a letter be written to all the princes and landowners, admonishing them to exterminate the Jews and expropriate their possessions:<sup>5</sup>



From the Book of Esther: Haman and his Ten Sons on the Gallows.

"To all peoples, nations and languages, may your fortunes blossom and grow! May it be made known to you that a certain man has appeared before us who comes not from our midst and our empire but rather from Amalek, who is of high blood and named Haman, and requests a small kindness from us. There is a certain nation in our midst which is more despicable than all others. Its people are arrogant, mockingly malicious, and given to despoliation and evil of every kind. Every evening, morning and afternoon, this nation curses our King with these words: 'Our Lord is King forever, and the nations will perish from his land' (Psalms 10:16.) This nation is ungrateful as well; just look what it has done to poor Pharaoh [...]. Their conduct is still deplorable, and they make a joke of our religion. Therefore we have unanimously decided to destroy them. When this reaches you, be prepared to slay and annihilate all the Jews amongst us, young

and old, women and children, all on a single day, and let not a single one of them escape alive!"

The suspicion of parody in the Book of Esther is not new.

As early as 1903, an article by Moritz Steinschneider appeared which was entitled "Purim and Parody."<sup>6</sup> At about the same time, the following appeared in *Meyers Großem Konversationslexikon* [Meyers Expanded Encyclopedia]:<sup>7</sup>

"The improbabilities of this entire report are so great, the lust for vengeance so keen and so obviously inspiring for the writer, that even Luther objected to the book. It is a

fact that the Book of Esther represents nothing except a legendary explanation for the development of the Purim festival. Its conception lies in the age of the Ptolemaians and Seleucids."

In the last years of his life Luther concluded:<sup>8</sup>

"O how they love the Book of Esther which so appeals to their bloodthirsty, vengeful, murderous lust and hope. The sun never shone on a more bloodthirsty and vengeful nation than those who think that they are the People of God and therefore allowed to murder and strangle the heathen. And the crowning glory for them is that they expect their Messiah to murder and destroy the whole world."

The Encyclopedia Judaica, published in Jerusalem in 1971, under the heading "Scroll of Esther," No. 1051, reports:<sup>9</sup>

"Nevertheless, accepting Esther as veritable his-

tory involves many chronological and historical difficulties."

For example, Mordechai would have to have been more than 100 years old. Furthermore, Herodotus had already noted that the Queen was named Amestris and not Esther or Bashti (her predecessor), etc. An important group of researchers consider both the Book of Esther as well as the Book of Daniel to be pseudo-epigraphy. Spinoza was of the opinion that the Books of Daniel, Esra, Esther and Nehemia were all written by the same historian and therefore not original.<sup>10</sup> Abba Eban, the former Israeli prime minister, acknowledged this as well:<sup>11</sup>

"One of the difficulties which the historian encounters in writing the history of the Jews is silence in the historiographies of other nations."

In *Die Entstehung des Alten Testaments* (The Evolution of the Old Testament), the standard reference work

on the Old Testament, written by Rudolf Smend of Göttingen, we read:<sup>12</sup>

"[...] this gripping tale, conceived and written with great skill, has a very twisted relationship to historical reality. It is wasted effort to search for a 'historical nucleus,' aside from the general predicament of the Jews in the Diaspora. [...] Therefore, we can safely assume that the author is reworking older material."

In Hans *Schmoldt's Kleinen Lexikon der biblischen Eigennamen* (Abridged Encyclopedia of Biblical Names,) we read:<sup>13</sup>

"The Ester figure is not histori-

cal. We are dealing with a novella having strong national tendencies, written in the second or third century BC."

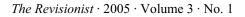
Leo Trepp too is of the opinion that<sup>14</sup>

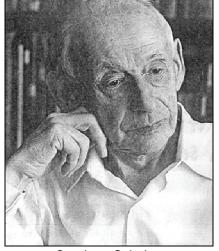
"[...] it can not be historically determined whether this event really took place or not. However, the fundamental attitude which speaks to us from the story serves as an inspiration to everyone."

He disregards the alleged slaughter of more than 75,000 persons.

Chaim Cohen, author of the "Esther" article in *The* Oxford Dictionary of the Jewish Religion (1997) is likewise compelled to admit:<sup>15</sup>

"[...] the purpose of including historically accurate elements must have been to provide Esther with an authentic historical background; thus Esther can be categorized as a historical novella."





Gershom Scholem

An event such as the slaughter of 75,000 countrymen would have to have found notation in the historiography and collective consciousness of the Persians, if there is such a thing. This apparently is not the case, as my Iranian colleague in Berlin assures me. Other stories constituting Jewish identity, such as the Exodus from Egypt, should likewise be considered pure myth. In the opinion of the Egyptologist Jan Assman:<sup>16</sup>

"Here we are dealing with a myth whose authenticity consists less of historical than spiritual reality."

This is perhaps the most elegant explanation. In the course of a Max Horkheimer lecture at the Goethe University in Frankfurt, the Israeli philosopher Avishai Margalit spoke about the "Ethik des Gedächtnisses" (Ethics of Remembrance). Ritual ethical remembrance takes place when the object of memory is not only in the distant past, but probably never existed. Examples of this are the myths of Zero Hour, the Exodus, the Sovereign Will expressed by the Presentation of the Ten Commandments, the Original Sacrifice, Founding Hero, etc.<sup>17</sup>

The correspondent of the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* in Israel, Jörg Bremer, reports:<sup>18</sup>

"The sagas of the Hebrews and Israelites were formed into the present Codex during the Babylonian Exile in the 6<sup>th</sup> Century BC. Almost certainly, the authors of the Codex were priests who were attempting to protect and retain their congregations for Jahwe from assimilation. They needed Abraham and Moses, David and Solomon in order to found the Temple and Tora theologically. Their intention was not to recount history, but to consolidate their religious communities."

### **Pseudo-Epigraphy**

This phenomenon is known as *pseudo-epigraphy* and is defined as a "body of writing which is mistakenly ascribed to a given author." (pseudo = not genuine; epigraphy = inscription.) From the religious philosopher and Cabala researcher Gershom Scholem we learn:<sup>19</sup>

"Pseudo-epigraphy is a well known category in the history of religious literature. There have always been authors who composed works that were allegedly authored by ancient masters or else created by divinely inspired persons [...]. Nearly all the apocalyptical Midraschim are pseudoepigraphs of this type."

The same is true of the works of Jewish mysticism, according to Jacob Hessing:<sup>20</sup>

"Mose de Leon represented the Zohar,<sup>[21]</sup> which he himself had written, as an ancient work from primeval times. It was not until quite recently that modern research was able to discover the real subject matter. He wanted to give his work the nimbus of a primeval presence of God, and probably did not have complete confidence in his own theosophical speculations."

## Feedback

Exegesis (critical interpretation) of texts then amplifies the significance of the pseudoepigraphical "primeval texts." As Johann Meier explains:<sup>22</sup>

"The Cabalistic significance of the Tora strengthened traditional basic assumptions, and so, for the Cabalists, the Tora became the revelatory key to understanding everything, even the Godhead."

In 1792, Salomon Maimon recalled in his autobiography: $^{23}$ 

"One grasped the most remote analogies between signs and things, until finally the Cabala culminated in a systematic body of knowledge which raged against Reason or relied on absurd notions."

This is this way that "Welten aus dem Nichts" (Worlds Out of Nothing) evolved.<sup>24</sup> In the *Lexikon exegetischer Fachbegriffe* (Encyclopedia of Exegetic Expert Terms) we read:<sup>25</sup>

"One should not consider biblical pseudo-epigraphy negatively, as deceitful fiction created by its writers, but rather positively, as an extension of the authority of an apostle or follower. We are dealing with intentional preservation and adaptation of a particular tradition, rather than a simple falsification or imitation."

According to H. Gunkel, ancient Israel treated a lie much less severely than we do. If no shameful intentions were connected with a lie, then there was nothing dishonorable connected with it.<sup>26</sup> Even the philosopher Adolf von Harnack found:<sup>27</sup>

"One cannot rely on Jewish sources and as a rule, the same is true of learned Jews."  $2^{9}$ 

In Heinrich Heine we learn:<sup>28</sup>

"When Luther declared that his teachings could be contradicted only by the Bible itself or on rational grounds, human reason was empowered to explicate the Bible. Reason was thenceforth acknowledged to be the highest authority in judging all points of religious contention. In Germany, this developed into so called Geistesfreiheit [Freedom of the Spirit] or Denkfreiheit [Freedom of Thought] as it is also called." According to Rudolf Smend:<sup>29</sup>

"For 300 years now, the Bible has been the object of an ever growing critique. This critique was often, but not always, a part of the critique of the Christian faith; it shocked entire generations with its negative utterances and proofs. The so called 'Five Books of Moses' were not written by Moses; the Psalms were not written by David; and the messianic prophesies for the most part are hardly compatible with Jesus. Of the four gospels, not a single one was written by an apostle. And only a portion of the letters which were specifically attributed to Paul really originated with him."

Such realizations, however, do not discourage the exegete (person who critically interprets obscure texts.) The exegete believes that biblical criticism has produced positive as well as negative results. This has been accomplished through the study of<sup>30</sup>

"[...] how biblical texts have evolved and developed. It has caused the Bible to become a living book in an entirely new way; in other words, a human book. But how does that comply with the requirement that God's word be here among us? Mustn't that finally be abandoned as outmoded concept? Many people do in fact believe this to be true, but this is the result of misunderstanding. The more familiar we become with the Bible in its radical and overall humanity, the more we also perceive that the Bible is and ever will be complete witness to the actions and message of God. God is not directly tangible in the Bible, or else He would not be God. The conflicting testimony which He gives through the men who wrote the Bible is sometimes so self contradictory that it becomes the very opposite of itself. However, the men who wrote the Bible all agree: they all speak to us on His behalf and they all commune with Him as well."

To take a written text of which almost nothing is au-

thentic, and then make an authentic text of it, requires genuine dialectical abilities! Georg Christoph Lichtenberg poked fun at this when he wrote:<sup>31</sup>

"One thing is certain: the Christian religion is more challenged by those who earn their bread by it than by those who are convinced of its veracity."

The essential clues to understanding the Haman letter are the parodistic criticisms leveled by the Jews against themselves, which correspond essentially to other nations' actual criticisms of Jews. These were quite common in ancient times, for example in Cicero, Diodoros, Hekataios, Justinius, Jevanalis, Persius, Quintilianus, Seneca, Suetonius, Tacitus and Tertullianus. Such criticisms even appear in the Old Testament. If this letter of Haman served as a pattern for the later polemics against Jews, as Prof. Radday believes, then it is certainly not unreasonable to treat the famous/infamous *Protocols* as a work created by Jewish hands, even though such conversations in the form of actual protocol did not actually take place.

This thesis is found in one of the most recent works on this subject by Stephen Eric Bronner, *Ein Gerücht über die Juden* (A Rumor about Jews):<sup>32</sup>

"The Protocols of the Elders of Zion represent one of the most infamous documents of anti Semitism. The document allegedly deals with the record of twentyfour sittings of a congress of representatives of the 'Twelve Tribes of Israel' who come together under the leadership of a leading rabbi in order to plot the conquest of the world. This congress never took place [...]. What the real Communist Manifesto was for Marxism, the fictitious Protocol represents for anti Semitism. They made it possible for anti-Semites to identify the Jews as their nemesis and to envision an element dwelling within Western civilization as their antithesis. This anthropological view does in fact prepare the way for the theory expressed in the pamphlet [...]. Behind the countless forms of hatred toward the Jews lies the continuity of prejudice."

Isn't this exactly what Radday says about Haman's letter, the first fictitious document that the Jews introduced as parody? This would presumably be a new kind of "conspiracy theory" – that the *Prococols* were both authentic and spurious at the same time, corresponding to the Jewish inclination to paradox. Perhaps it is significant

# SPECTATOR: September 10, 1921.

#### MAURICE JOLY AND THE JEWS. (To the Editor of the "Spectator.")

Sin,-My knowledge of the book called The Jewish Peril is practically limited to the reading of a few reviews of it in periodical publications, but I may say that it is a great inistake to drag in the name of the Frenchman Maurice Joly as an enemy of the Jewish people. If had certainly no love for Napoleon III. and the Bonapartist party in France, but otherwise a more telerant man never lived. Maurice Joly was a very intimato friend of my father, the late Victor do Ternant, who often told me that the "Montesquieu-Machiavelli" book was revised and largely rewritten for publication by Jules Janin, of the Journal des Débats, and was issued at the expense of a wealthy German-Jewish banker in Switzerland. There was also a question of an English translation by Blanchard Jerrold (who made some progress with his work) for the now extinct firm of David Bogue, but the project was subsequently abundoned .-- I am, Sir, &o., ANDREW DE TERNANT. 36 Somerleyton Road, Brixton, S.W.

An interesting letter from a reader concerning the Protocols.

that although the Protocols were once banned in Russia, one can buy them today in Germany – and from a leftist publishing house.<sup>33</sup> This is a measure of official confidence in the protective effect of the "conspiracy theory" weapon.

Authors who attempt to unmask the Protocols as counterfeit are fond of pointing out that important passages were plagiarized from a polemic directed against Napoleon III in 1865. Written in 1865 by Maurice Joly, it was said to be antiSemitic. "A Quarrel in Hell - Conversations between Machiavelli and Montesquieu Concerning Power and Justice" was republished in German in 1990 in a new edition, by Hans Magnus Enzensberger of the leftist Eichborn Publishing House. The original text was entitled Dialogue aux enfers. From a letter to the editor of Spectator in the September 10, 1921, issue, written by a certain Andrew de Ternant, we perceive that Ternant's father had been a close friend of Joly, and that publication of the book was commissioned by a German Jewish banker living in Switzerland. Such revelations usually have little effect, however. Whoever grants them the slightest acknowledgement is viewed as an anti-Semite, or at least labeled an apologist for pogroms, since:<sup>34</sup>

"Basically, conspiracy theories belong to contemporary forms of Jew-hating. Today, anti-Semitism casts its black shadow upon all discussion of conspiracy."

A beneficial result of the *Protocols*, which have brought the Jews so much deserved or undeserved notoriety, has been to provide them "ethnic or religious profiling, which contributes to self assertion." This helps maintain Jewish uniqueness during times when tensions are absent and "[...] assimilation, in the absence of problematic circumstances," becomes the greatest danger. Such is the conclusion of the series of articles *Judentum und Umwelt* (Judaism and the Environment) published by Johann Maier. It is an interesting way to view the problem which Jews have in their dealings with others.

Just as the "fascism club" is used to stifle criticism of the Jews, according to Hans Helmut Knütter, the *Protocols* are likewise used in the form of a "conspiracytheory-club" to silence critics. The mere mention of "conspiracy" denies expression to the speaker. One needs only mention that this or that is written in the *Protocols* to evoke the automatic response that they were long ago unmasked as a counterfeit and are furthermore "anti-Semitic." In the lee of this rhetorical protective umbrella, the incriminated Jewish program can then be realized one way or another. The ever-recurrent reports about the unsavory history of the *Protocols* and attendant dire consequences strengthen the protective mechanism. We can think of it as a kind of "tele-lobotomy," remote suppression of part of our intellectual apparatus. "Islands of paralysis of our thought and judgment" then develop, as Mathilde Ludendorff describes them in *Fortführung der Erkenntnisse des Psychiaters Kräpelin* (Continuation of the Discoveries of Psychiatrist Kräpelin.)<sup>35</sup>

This method of Jewish attack, like the charge of "fascism," can not be countered. Whoever attempts to confront it, quickly realizes that he is already indicted and convicted. Referral to psychiatric treatment is a distinct possibility, as Martin Blumentritt illustrates:<sup>36</sup>

"If for example a person were obsessed with the fixed idea that all red-haired waiters were trying to kill him, that person would surely be referred to a psychiatrist. This insane idea is psychologically no different from the insane notion of a Jewish world conspiracy."

For Blumentritt, enlightenment means the disappearance of prejudice; needless to say, he considers anti Semitism prejudice. This makes deployment of the protective screen both invisible and unnamable. Jews, in his view, are naturally free of prejudice; insofar as Jews are not free of prejudice, they are victims of "Jewish self hate." However, Blumentritt reveals a dark premonition that "[...] the conceit that one is free of prejudice is the most persistent conceit of all."<sup>36</sup>

It is not only the ancient Jewish stories which lack a core of reality, according to New York historian Yosef Hayim Yerushalmi:<sup>37</sup>

"Jews who are mesmerized by the magic of tradition, or else have found their way back to it, consider the efforts of the historian to be quite irrelevant. For them, the important thing about the past is not its historicity, but its eternal presence. If a given text engages them, the question of its derivation is of secondary importance to them, if not completely meaningless. Today, many Jews are searching for a past, but they obviously do not accept the past which the historian has to offer [...]. The 'Holocaust' has already prompted more historical research than any other event in Jewish history. However, the shape of this event was obviously formed not on the anvil of the historian, but rather in the melting pot of the fiction writer. Much has changed since the 16<sup>th</sup> century, but one thing, strangely enough, has remained the same: Jews are still not prepared to subject themselves to history (in those cases where they do not completely reject history.) They prefer to wait for a new metahistorical myth. In the meantime (at least for the present), fiction can be used as a modern surrogate for this metahistorical myth."

We hope we are allowed to quote the above; after all, it was printed by a leftist publisher.

Officially sanctioned, politically correct historiography is playing a curious game of hide-and-seek with its fictitious surrogate. We read the following in the universally acclaimed Jewish philosopher Yeshajahu Leibowitz, author of *Selbstkritik des Judentums auf Höchstem Niveau* (Self Criticism of Judaism on the Highest Level),<sup>38</sup> who died in 1994:<sup>39</sup>

"We can say with considerable certainty that, without Hitler, the Third Reich would never have come about. Therefore, Adolf Hitler is the greatest personality in the history of mankind."

Whoever would have thought it?!

#### EDITOR'S COMMENT

As a German author, Manon focusses on foreign, especially German scholars and ignores English-writings. Hence I may add here: Manon's judgment was also made more recently by John Lukacs in *The Hitler of History* (Knopf, New York 1998). Douglas Reed, in *The Controversy of Zion*, points out that the Nuremberg "criminals" were hanged on Purim, the Day of Judgment; this remarkable fact is left out by Manon.

#### Notes

First published as "Ein Volk gibt es unter uns...," in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 5(2) (2001), pp. 205-209; translated by James M. Damon.

- <sup>1</sup> "Indeed, the expression of animosity toward the Jews is found as early as the statement of Haman: 'There is a certain people...' " (see Werblowsky/Wigoder: "Anti Semitism," p. 53).
- <sup>2</sup> Jehuda T. Radday, Magdalena Schultz (Editors), Auf den Spuren der Parascha – Ein Stück Tora – Zum Lernen des Wochenabschnitts, [On the Trail of the parascha – A Portion of the Tora –-Learning the Weekly Segments] Diesterweg, Frankfurt am Main / Sauerländer, Aarau / Institut Kirche und Judentum, Berlin 1989 Arbeitsmappe 2.
- <sup>3</sup> Daniel Krochmalnik in: Landesverband Bayern der Israelitischen Kultusgemeinden, March 1995, p. 5.
- <sup>4</sup> Jüdisches Lexikon, 1927, p. 1370.
- <sup>5</sup> The Hamán Letter, Esther 3, 12-13, according to Y. T. Radday, Auf den Spuren der Parascha (On the Trail of the Parascha) Vol. 1, 1989. For those who do not have the Holy Scriptures, Erich Glagau has recounted the entire story in Eine Königin läβt morden. Ein biblischer Kriminalroman [A Queen Orders Murder Be Done, A Biblical Mystery] published by Werner Symanek, Bingen am Rhein, 1994.
- <sup>6</sup> MGWJ Monatsschrift für Geschichte und Wissenschaft des Judentums, Breslau, No. 47, pp. 283-286.
- <sup>7</sup> Meyers Großes Konversations-Lexikon, 6. Bd., S. 128.
- <sup>8</sup> Ausgewählte Werke (Selected Works), Chr. Kaiser, München 1936, Vol. III, p. 81.
- <sup>9</sup> "Nevertheless, accepting Esther as veritable history involves many chronological and historical difficulties."
- <sup>10</sup> Carl Gebhardt, Günter Gawlick (Hg.), Sämtliche Werke [Collected Works], Felix Meiner, Hamburg 1994, Vol. III, p. 177.
- <sup>11</sup> Das Erbe *Die Geschichte des Judentums* [The History of Judaism], Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1986, S. 35.

- <sup>12</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> Edition, W. Kohlhammer, Stuttgart 1978, p. 221.
- <sup>13</sup> Reclam, Stuttgart 1990, p. 73.
- <sup>14</sup> Leo Trepp, *Die Juden Volk, Geschichte, Religion* [The Jews Nation, History, Religion], Rowohlt, Reinbek 1998, p. 364.
- <sup>15</sup> "The purpose of including historically accurate elements must have been to provide Esther with an authentic historical background; thus Esther can be categorized as a historical novella." (p. 236)
- <sup>16</sup> Politische Theologie zwischen Ägypten und Israel [Political Theology Between Egypt and Israel], Carl Friedrich von Siemens Foundation, München 1992, p. 110.
- <sup>17</sup> According to Jürgen Kaube: "Mit Lücken" [With Gaps] in: FAZ (Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung), May 26, 1999, p. N5.
- <sup>18</sup> "Kein Platz für Christi Stellvertreter" [No Place for a Vicar of Christ] in: FAZ, 18 March 2000, p. I.
- <sup>19</sup> Sabbatai Zwi Der mystische Messias (The Mystical Messiah), 1<sup>st</sup> Edition, Jüdischer Verlag (Jewish Publishing House,) Frankfurt a. M. 1992, p. 262.
- <sup>20</sup> Talmud und Kabbalah [Talmud and Cabala] in Jüdische Rundschau Maccabi, 12 Sept. 1996, p. 23.
- 21 Sefer ha-Zohar, Buch des Glanzes [Book of Radiance], principal work of the Cabala, traditionally ascribed to Simon ben Jochai (first half of second century AD.) Modern research, of which Scholem has done the most important part, discusses ascription of the book, especially its main part, to Mose ben Schem Tov de Leon (gest. 1305). This is according to Scholem in Judaica, Suhrkamp, Frankfurt a. M. 1997, Vol. 6, p. 59, footnote 12. Following the First World War, Scholem acquired, in a Munich antique shop, a copy in French translation. The publisher, Jean de Pauly, allegedly an Albanian noble, but according to Scholem a converted Jew from East Galicia, had attempted to inject Christian dogma into the text. To the translation was added an appendix of almost a hundred pages which, as Scholem discovered, contained invented quotations from beginning to end. The translator was a master inventor and pathological swindler. Gershom Scholem, Von Berlin nach Jerusalem, Suhrkamp, Frankfurt a.M. 1997, pp. 138f.
- <sup>22</sup> The Cabbala, C. H. Beck, München 1995, according to Jakob Hessing, "Talmud und Kabbalah" [Talmud and Cabbala] in: Jüdische Rundschau Maccabi, 12 September 1996, p. 23.
- <sup>23</sup> Union, Berlin 1988, p. 76
- <sup>24</sup> Jüdisches Lexikon, 1927, "Religion, jüdische" [Religion, Jewish], column 1335.
- <sup>25</sup> Paul-Gerhard Müller, *Katholisches Bibelwerk* [Catholic Bible], Stuttgart 1985, p. 204.
- <sup>26</sup> Genesis; Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1917; according to Radday, Auf den Spuren..., Vol. 6, p. 35.
- <sup>27</sup> Lehrbuch der Dogmengeschichte [Manual of Dogma History]; according to Friedrich Niewöhner, "Das Halbe und das Ganze" (Half and Entirety), in: FAZ, 23 Feb 2000, p. N 5.
- <sup>28</sup> Die Luther-Bibel [The Luther Bible], CD-ROM, Directmedia, Berlin 2000, Introduction.
- <sup>29</sup> Rudolf Smend, Altes Testament christlich gepredigt [The Old Testament, Christian Interpretation], Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 2000, p. 108.
- <sup>30</sup> AaO., p. 108.
- <sup>31</sup> Sudelbücher, Frankfurt 1984, according to Karlheinz Deschner, Der gefälschte Glaube – Die wahren Hintergründe der kirchlichen Lehren [The Counterfeit Faith – The Real Background of Church Teachings]; 7<sup>th</sup> Edition., Heyne, Munich 1995.
- <sup>32</sup> Ein Gerücht über die Juden Die "Protokolle der Weisen von Zion" und der alltägliche Anti Semitismus [A Rumor About Jews "The Protocols of the Elders of Zion and Everyday Anti Semitism], Propyläen/Ullstein, Berlin 1999, p. 9.

- <sup>33</sup> Jeffrey L. Sammons (Editor), Wallstein-Verlag, Göttingen 1998.
- <sup>34</sup> Michael Angele, "Der Feind ist maskiert und lauert überall Verschwörungstheorien und der Wahn von der großen bösen Absicht" [The Enemy is Masked and Lying in Ambush Everywhere – Conspiracy Theories and the Myth of Evil Intent] in: FAZ, 3 August 2000, p. 50.
- <sup>35</sup> Induziertes Irresein durch Occultlehren[(Induced Insanity Through Occult Teachings], 1933; Hohe Warte, Pähl 1970; see. Hans Pedersen, "Das Loch in der Tür" [The Hole in the Door], VffG, 1(2) (1997), pp. 79-83.
- <sup>36</sup> Die politische Dimension von Vorurteilen [The Political Dimension of Prejudice], Adapted Internet Version of a Lecture "Vorurteil

ohne Ende" [Endless Prejudice], Nov. 18, 1977 in Loccum, p. 5.

- <sup>37</sup> Yosef Hayim Yerushalmi, Zachor: Erinnere Dich! Jüdische Geschichte und jüdisches Gedächtnis [Zachor: Remember! – Jewish History and Jewish Remembrance], Publisher Klaus Wagenbach, Berlin 1996, pp. 102-104.
- <sup>38</sup> Rudolf Kreis, "Zur Beantwortung der Frage, ob Ernst Nolte oder Nietzsche mit dem Judentum 'in die Irre' ging" [Answer to the Question Whether Ernst Nolte or Nietzsche 'lapsed into error' Regarding Judaism] in: *Aschkenas*, Vol. 2, 1992, p. 307, note 99.
- <sup>39</sup> Gespräche über Gott und die Welt [Discussions About God and the World], Dvorah, Frankfurt am Main 1990, p. 210.

# German Nuclear *Wunderwaffen* in 1945?

By Dan Michaels

Since World War II the history of the Third Reich has been written – for the most part – in English by the victors. Understandably, the picture so painted of German life and of the accomplishments of the people under National Socialism has not been flattering, with the exception perhaps of German scientific and technological achievements, the value of which few would deny. As testimony to this appreciation, at the end of the war, with Germany in total ruins, the British, Americans, French, and Russians all competed in a frenzied race to recruit,

bribe, or kidnap leading German scientists, to loot German industrial secrets, confiscate patents, and take whatever else their own societies could not provide. Because Germany did not build nuclear bombs during the war, Western analysts believed that German scientists were incapable of doing so. Today, however, books are being written in both Russia and Germany that considerably alter the previous prejudiced views of German nuclear competence entertained by the victors. Two such books, The Atomic Bomb and the Third Reich<sup>1</sup> and Hitler's Bomb,<sup>2</sup> written by young German historians, now report advances made in nuclear physics by German scientists late in the war and in the immediate postwar period and later in the employ of their Soviet kidnappers

and their American employers that had not been noted earlier.

The arguments concerning the seeming failure of the Germans to build a bomb ranged from the prejudiced contention that the nuclear physicists under the National Socialist government were simply incompetent and incapable of building such a complex bomb to the more kindly argument that leading German physicists out of the noblest of motives had deliberately undermined and discouraged the Nazis' attempt to build the bomb. Although now somewhat dated, David Irving's *The Virus House* (Simon & Schuster, New York, 1967) remains the earliest and most objective study of German efforts during the war.<sup>3</sup> Evidence now available from German and Russian sources (the Soviets had confiscated the scientific papers

of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute of Physics in Berlin) now suggest that the Germans had quite possibly conducted several field tests of a nuclear device in the spring of 1945, thereby demolishing both arguments. Some German scientists were indeed working on the development of a nuclear weapon; others preferred to work on nonmilitary applications of nuclear power.

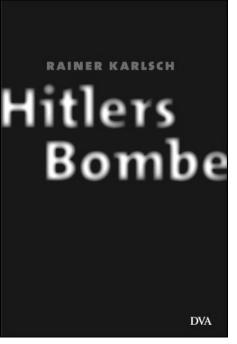
While Heisenberg, von Weizäcker, and Albert Speer, the economic tsar, and others very likely did try for various reasons to dissuade their government from building

the bomb, lesser-known German physicists of the time allegedly attempted to develop a nuclear weapon, albeit a much smaller device than those used on Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

Among the better known German physicists who were interred and interrogated by the Western Allies at Farm Hill, England, after the war were: Werner Heisenberg, Carl Friedrich von Weizsäcker, Otto Hahn, Max van Laune, Erich Bagger, Kurt Diebner, Walther Gerlach, Paul Harteck, Horst Korsching, and Karl Wirtz. Another group of equally competent physicists, including Manfred von Ardenne, Gernot Zippe, Peter Thiessen, Max Steenbeck, and Gustav Hertz (Hertz, being half-Jewish, went willingly) were simply

kidnapped to the Soviet Union and ordered to reproduce their work in Sukhumi, a Georgian city on the Black Sea. The Soviets promised to release them after they had completed their assignments, a promise they eventually kept.

As early as 1940, all German nuclear physicists and a considerable segment of the military were aware of the potential of developing weapons of great destructive power based on the release of energy from nuclear fission/fusion. Although von Weizsäcker and Heisenberg later distanced themselves from the development of nuclear weapons (uranium and plutonium) for wartime use, the former by accepting a professorship in Strasbourg and the later by concentrating on reactor development, both knew exactly the destructive potential the bomb would have.



For example, in 1941 Weizsäcker submitted a patent application (cited by Karlsch) that read:<sup>4</sup>

"The production of element 94 (plutonium) in practically useful amounts is best done with the 'uranium machine' [nuclear reactor]. It is especially advantageous – and this is the main benefit of the invention – that the element 94 thereby produced can easily be separated from uranium chemically. With regard to energy per unit weight this explosive would be around ten million times greater than any other existing explosive and comparable only to pure uranium 235. [Further, he describes a] process for the production of explosive energy from the fission of element 94, whereby element 94 is brought together in such amounts in one place, e.g., a bomb, so that the overwhelming majority of neutrons produced by fission excite new fissions and do not leave the substance."

In February 1942 Heisenberg, while still the most prominent figure in the German Uranium Project (Uranverein), gave a public lecture on the possibilities of developing nuclear weapons, in which he concluded that energy generation from uranium fission was undoubtedly possible, providing the enrichment of isotope U-235 is successful. Isolating U-235, he contended, would lead to an explosive of unimaginable power. In another lecture in the summer of 1942 Heisenberg spoke of America's exceptionally great interest in nuclear weaponry and predicted that, if the war lasted long enough, the technical realization of atomic nuclear energies could play a decisive role in the war.

Because of his notoriety and brilliance (he had earlier won a Noble Prize) Werner Heisenberg and his associates became the main focus of Allied concern, even to the point where the Allies planned to assassinate him at a conference in Switzerland before he could develop a German bomb.<sup>5</sup> Then, as now, American intelligence tended to concentrate on celebrity figures, often disregarding lesser-known but extremely competent individuals. Actually, Heisenberg was competing with a lesser-known German team in a race to get an atomic pile critical. According to Mayer, Mehner, and Karlsch, the authors of the books under review, it was precisely this other group of lesser-known German physicists, working directly for the German Armed Forces and under SS protection, that actually developed an atomic pile that went critical. This team, according to Karlsch, also experimented with a nuclear device in the last months of the war in a desperate attempt to stop the Russian juggernaut.

With the tide of war turning, Army officials, now convinced that pure U-235 could become an explosive a million times more powerful than conventional explosives, intensified their interest in possible military applications of the Uranium Project. The Reich Research Council and the German Army took charge of the program. Heinrich Himmler was appointed head of the German Army Weapons program in the summer of 1944. Party member Kurt Diebner, always closest to the Army Weapons Center operations, assumed responsibility for nuclear weapons development. With the exception of Kurt Diebner, who was a member of the National Socialist Party, the other German physicists (like most scientists everywhere) were for the most part apolitical

According to the authors, the main effort of the Germans to develop a nuclear weapon took place in the Arnstadt-Wechmar-Ohrdruf (AWO) triangle in Thuringia.

Kurt Diebner and Walther Gerlach, the scientific leaders of the research team attempting desperately to develop a nuclear weapon in the last days of the war, were housed in the basement of the high school near Arnstadt in the Jonastal valley.<sup>6</sup> SS General Hans Kammler, himself a doctor of engineering, headed the protective forces surrounding the experimental area.

Extensive underground galleries to house various facilities were excavated in Jonastal; the army training grounds in Ohrdruf was used as the bomb test range; and a reactor, better designed than Heisenberg's in Haigerloch, was situated in the town of Gottow. Also involved in this project, according to the authors, was the research office of the Reichspost under Wilhelm Ohnesorge as well as offices of the Skoda Works in Prague. The Siemens electrical enterprises were involved in critical stages of the project. Laborers were drawn from various concentration camps in the area. Also, German naval authorities, including Admirals Karl Witzell and Wilhelm Rhein as well as physicists Otto Haxel, Fritz Houtermans, and Pascual Jordan, took an active part in researching the potential of nuclear power. The Navy's main interest was of course in the development of the "uranium machine" as the basis for propulsion systems for surface ships and submarines.

It is the contention of the authors of both books that the Germans actually succeeded in developing and testing the prototypes of a small nuclear device (a subcritical 100-g A-weapon) as well as a delivery system, the longrange A9/A10 missile whose characteristics and capabilities were comparable to the later U.S. Titan II. The project was code-named S-III (S = *Sondervorhaben*, Special Project). The code name "Olga" referred to the so-called "America Rocket." Mayer and Mehner provide U.S. aerial photographs taken by the 7<sup>th</sup> US Photo Group of the launch pad of the prototype rocket, which the authors believe was successfully tested on 16 March 1945.

Moreover, as Karlsch makes clear, the Soviet government was also informed about the German nuclear experiments. A Soviet intelligence report Karlsch introduces, submitted to Stalin on March 23, 1945 by Kurchatov, the head of the Soviet Nuclear Bomb Program, on the initiative of the head of military intelligence (GRU) in Germany, Lieutenant General Il'ichëv,<sup>8</sup> reads:<sup>9</sup>

"Just recently, the Germans detonated two massive explosions in a wooded area of Thuringia under the greatest secrecy. Trees at a distance of 500 to 600 meters were knocked down. Prisoners used in the experiment were killed, often no remains were found. Others suffered facial and body burns. A strong shock wave and high temperatures accompanied the bomb detonations. The bombs were spherical in shape and had a diameter of 130 cm."

Karlsch maintains that the Gattow reactor, combined with the output of centrifuges, and electromagnetic mass separators - all of which were available - could have produced the several hundred grams of enriched uranium required by the device. Mayer and Mehner believe that a Frenchdesigned betatron and Norwegianbuilt heavy water facilities were also at the Germans disposal. Based on Schumann's hollow charge principle for focusing the energy to a single spot in the shell, the device so developed and tested, according to Karlsch, created a shock wave, a heat wave, and released considerable radioactivity. In all, three tests were conducted. The earliest occurred in October 1944 on Rügen Island. It was witnessed by Italian war correspondent Luigi Romersa who informed Mussolini of the event.<sup>10</sup> The final test, and the one about which the most information is available, took place on 4 March 1945 in Ohrdruf.

Karlsch concludes that the Ohrdruf device was more of a small, tactical-type device, much less powerful than the U.S. bombs being developed at the time, the critical mass of which was about 50 kilograms of U-235. The destructive range of the German device was about 500 meters in diameter. Its importance today is that it was what is now referred to as a kind of "dirty" bomb. Regrettably, in the German experiment several hundred people (mostly souls from a nearby concentration camp), who were used as support personnel, are reported to have been killed by the experiment.

The authors of the books under review surmise that it

is precisely because several hundred innocent individuals died in the German experiment that Diebner, Gerlach, and others involved in these tests have never spoken openly about their work during the last months of the war. Fear of being accused as war criminals is believed to have kept all involved mute.

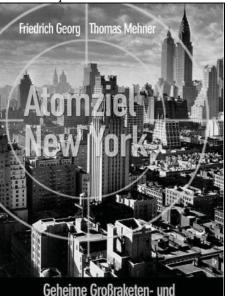
Karlsch provides both eyewitness accounts of the test as well as forensic (crater photo, ground sampling for radioactive isotopes, etc.) on-site evidence to support his literature and document studies. Ground-sampling tests first done on Rügen Island yielded disappointing results, which Karlsch attributed to soil erosion over the years. Similar tests conducted in the Ohrdruf test range showed

a significant increase in cesium values the closer one approached to the center of the explosion; cobalt 60, an artificial element that occurs when fast neutrons strike iron or nickel, was also detected. Gerald Kirchner of the German Federal Office for Radiation Protection maintains that so far there is no evidence of a nuclear bomb burst. However, Uwe Keyser of the German Federal Technical Physics Office in Braunschweig insists that the measured values of radioactive substances at the site have been so significant that the explosion of a simple nuclear device cannot be excluded.<sup>11</sup>

Eyewitness accounts of the event include statements by a worker who helped cremate those who perished on improvised pyres right on the test site, comments made by Werner Grothmann, Himmler's adjutant (the tests were run under the supervision of the SS), as well as the following graphic statement by Cläre Werner, who witnessed the test from the heights of the

Wachsenburg:<sup>12</sup>

"I can still remember the day very well. It was March 4, 1945. We had scheduled a birthday party for that evening, but it was cancelled. In the afternoon the BDM [Federation of German Girls] of Gotha was on the mountain. Hans was also there to help out and told us that world history would be written today in this area. It would be something the world had never seen before. We were to go on the mountain that evening and look off in the direction of Lake Röhren. He didn't know himself what the new thing would look like. So we were on the site at 8 PM. At half past 9 PM the



Raumfahrtprojekte des Dritten Reiches

KOPP

In a whole series of sensationalistic

books. Thomas Mehner has written

about secret Third Reich Weapon re-

search, here with the title "Nuclear Tar-

get New York" on long-range missles

and space vehicles to attack major U.S.

cities.

March Ohrdruf device w

area behind Lake Röhren lit up like as though a hundred lightning bolts had struck. It was red inside and *yellow on the outside. You could read the newspaper* by the light. It all happened very quickly and we couldn't see anything except what sounded like a squall, after which everything was quiet. I, like many inhabitants from Lake Röhren, Holzhausen, Mühlberg, Wechmar and Bittstädt had nose bleeds, headaches, and felt pressure on the ear, the next day. At about 2 PM there were about 100-150 SS-men on the mountain. They asked where the bodies were, where they were taken, and who was there. We didn't know anything and they asked us if they were here in the 'Burg Object.' I told them they were on the Veste Wachsenburg, which the people always call the Burg (mountain). A motorcyclist reported that the Burg could be reached via Ringhofen. Then the cars drove from the Burg to Mühlberg. I saw that from there they drove to the test area."

Karlsch also cites an exuberant exclamation made by SS Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler in March 1945:<sup>13</sup>

"We have not yet deployed our last miracle weapon. To be sure, the V1s and V2 are effective weapons, but our decisive miracle weapon will demonstrate such results that no one can even imagine. One or two strikes and cities like New York or London will disappear from the face of the earth."

Elements of Patton's 3<sup>rd</sup> Army occupied the AWO area on 12 April 1945 and immediately reported their findings to higher headquarters. American forces quickly began to dismantle some of the facilities together with copious documents for shipment back to the United States. Soviet forces relieved the Americans in July 1945 and continued investigating the area. A Major Robert Allen of Patton's forces wrote about what he encountered, as did a Soviet defector, Gregory Klimov, formerly associated with the Soviet Military Administration in Germany, about the Red Army's finds.<sup>14</sup>

As later evidence of Diebner's advanced work late in the war, Karlsch notes that as soon as German physicists were permitted by the Allies to resume their work in the postwar period (1955), Diebner submitted several noteworthy patents not just on reactors but also on the construction of a hydrogen bomb. Diebner also wrote about the potential use of nuclear energy in controlled underground explosions, in port construction, the shipbuilding industry, and for ship propulsion, including submarines. Indeed, Germany commissioned the world's second (the US SAVANNAH was first) nuclear-powered merchantresearch ship, OTTO HAHN, in 1968. The 15,000-t ship sailed 650,000 nautical miles in 10 years without suffering any technical problems. Nor did the eventual mating of nuclear propulsion with submarines escape the wartime German researchers.

Also, with respect to methods of building a hydrogen bomb, Karlsch reviewed the papers of physicist Erich Schumann, director of the research center of the German Army Weapons-Research Office. Schumann claims that as early as 1944 he had found a way through the use of conventional explosives to generate sufficiently high temperatures of several million degrees Celsius and extreme pressures to produce nuclear fusion. According to Schumann, two hollow charges, directed against each other under special conditions, releases enough energy to create nuclear fusion. Schumann believes that the Diebner team actually tested this procedure at the Ohrdruf test range in Thuringia.

In mid-April 1945 the German transport and minelayer submarine U-234,<sup>15</sup> also referred to as an undersea aircraft carrier, was deployed by the German High Command to Japan carrying examples of the latest high-tech German developments in armaments (radar, jet engines, Henschel HS-293 glider bombs, Me-262 jet fighters, a V2 rocket, etc.) for use by its Japanese ally. Most importantly, U-234, after it surrendered to the United States Navy when the war ended, was found to carry some 560 kilograms of uranium oxide in its cargo.<sup>16</sup> Western analysts have speculated as to its intended use in Japan. Some think it was to support Japan's own nuclear program, others speculate that it was for the production of synthetic methanol used in aviation fuel, but others have suggested that perhaps it was intended for the production of "dirty" bombs (atomic material combined with conventional explosives) by the Japanese to be dropped over the U. S Pacific coast.

Although the U-234 also carried German civilian engineers and scientists, none are said to have been specialists in nuclear matters. The contents of the documents seized on the U-234 have not been made public.

With regard to the development of so-called "dirty" bombs, mention must be made of the group of German scientists forced to work in the Soviet Union. The head of the group, Manfred von Ardenne, was ordered by his captors to build the bomb. Von Ardenne explained to the Russians that it was first essential to perfect an efficient method of enriching uranium to fuel, as it were, the bomb. Upon receiving the permission of the Soviets to make the enrichment of uranium first priority, von Ardenne appointed Max Steenbeck and Gernot Zippe responsible, the former being the theoretician and the latter the experimentalist. Within five years Zippe had built a highly cost- and task-efficient centrifuge model, which, by 1953, the Russians had adopted and were already building full-scale plants to accommodate and implement them. The Soviet authorities then agreed to permit the Germans to return to their shattered fatherland, but only after a "cooling-off" period of several years. Zippe utilized these years as he endured them by learning English.

He returned home in July 1957 and was soon commissioned by the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission to build such a centrifuge system for the United States. Since the Russians did not permit Zippe to take any notes, papers, or drawings of his work in the Soviet Union, Zippe reproduced his centrifuge entirely from memory. The centrifuge, which used only about 10% as much electricity as the established gaseous diffusion process, was much in advance of existing designs in the West and was therefore quickly accepted here and in the Urenco consortium in Europe. The United States, until Zippe's major centrifuge contribution, had been using energy-guzzling electromagnetic calutrons for isotope separation.

In effect, Zippe not only revolutionized the centrifuge method throughout the world but, by doing so, also dangerously lowered the nuclear threshold, making the development of nuclear weapons accessible to many poorer nations.

For example, by chance Abdul Q. Khan, now known as the "Father of the Pakistani Bomb" and the "Father of Nuclear Proliferation," also worked at Urenco and soon became thoroughly familiar with the principles of Zippe's centrifuges. Shortly after leaving Urenco Khan undertook to instruct colleagues in Iraq, South Africa, Pakistan, and Brazil in its development.

Under the terms of the cease-fire in the first Gulf War, the International Atomic Energy Commission's inspection team confirmed that Iraq was indeed trying, but as yet not succeeding, in realizing the benefits of the centrifuge system. Another German centrifuge expert, Bruno Stemmler, who was also familiar with the work done in Urenco, had earlier (1988-89) assisted the Iraqis in adopting the centrifuge system, but subsequently was ordered by Germany to sever his collaboration.<sup>17</sup> There is little doubt that the Iraqis were attempting to develop nuclear weaponry utilizing Zippe's method before they were dissuaded forcibly after the first Gulf War.

Since 1990 the professional literature on Zippe's centrifuges has become so voluminous that almost any country with the requisite resources and professionals can attempt to duplicate Zippe's original work.<sup>18</sup>

# **Reviewer's Comments**

Both books herein reviewed, *Die Atombombe und das Dritte Reich* and *Hitler's Bombe*, especially the former, are highly speculative and inconclusive. The use of the term "atomic bomb" in the titles of these books is entirely misleading – an example of advertising hype by German publishing houses. The nuclear device, about which the German authors speak, was probably even less powerful than the smallest known nuclear tactical weapon in the Western arsenal, the XW-54 Davy Crocket. Without the bombs and the bombast, these books still tell the fascinating story of the desperate, heroic efforts of German engineers and scientists, in the face of imminent defeat, to turn the tide of battle.

The Mayer-Mehner book relies heavily on hearsay and the informative letters of the mysterious Hans Michael Ritterman, alias Hans David Hoffmann, who, we are told, occupied a high position as a construction engineer in the AWO triangle from 1938 to 1945. Upon the arrival of the American forces he became a collaborator with the occupying forces and was awarded Jewish identification papers and the privilege of living in Israel as a reward. As the ultimate insider, his information provides the backbone of the Mayer-Mehner book. Conveniently for the authors, but inconvenient for anyone wishing to vet him, he is said to have died in 2001. Unfortunately, other important key figures in the story about the AWO triangle, as for example SS General Hans Kammler, were also officially declared unaccounted for after the war and assumed dead, although they may have been held incommunicado for interrogation by either U.S. or USSR authorities after the war and given new identities for their cooperation. The death of SS boss Heinrich Himmler after the war, now believed by some to have been at British hands,<sup>19</sup> was particularly unfortunate in that he would have known most about the experiments.

The genre of the Mayer-Mehner book is very much similar to the many speculative books and articles written, for example, about Germany's Neu-Schwabenland expedition to Antarctica in 1938-1939. For years it was rumored that the Germans had used the area to build submarine pens and to launch flying saucers, while in fact it was nothing more than a scientific expedition, possibly to lay the groundwork for an official claim to the area. As for the Ritterman letters, one recalls the several volumes of journals, ostensibly written by the former head of the Gestapo (German secret police) Heinrich Müller. A good writer with a fertile imagination can invent all manner of things to dress up a bare topic. He can even resurrect ghosts from the past to lend verisimilitude to his story.

The more recent Karlsch book *Hitler's Bombe*, however, is much better researched and documented, and far more convincing. It cannot, and indeed has not, been dismissed out of hand. To begin with, Karlsch makes no reference whatsoever to a mysterious Hans Ritterman. Quite the contrary, Karlsch has consulted with and sought the advice of contemporary scientists whose opinions he cites. Among the original documents he includes in his work are:

- 1. The von Weizäcker patent applications;
- 2. Diebner's 1942 report of the Army Weapons Center in which in states that theoretically an atomic bomb can be built;
- 3. formulas for the fusion of light elements and the critical mass for a plutonium bomb, written by Friedrich Berkei, Diebner's deputy. (Incidentally, Berkei died in 1966 at age 55 of radiation sickness.);<sup>20</sup>
- 4. a letter written by Diebner in late 1944 to Heisenberg reporting on reactor problems;
- 5. Gerlach's 1944 notes, sketches, and formulas for thermo-nuclear reactions;
- 6. a Schumann letter to Ernst Telschow concerning tests on the fusion of light elements;
- 7. the Kurchatov report on German atomic bomb work.

Even the publication of a drawing of the German atomic bomb in reference,<sup>4</sup> made after the war had ended, is not conclusive in any way. A drawing of the bomb is far removed from actually building it.

Although the title of his book, *Hitler's Bomb*, suggests more than the author could actually deliver, Karlsch defines the main thesis of his book much more soberly. He states very clearly that German scientists did not develop a nuclear device at all comparable to the American or Soviet hydrogen bombs of the 1950s. However, they knew in general terms how they functioned and were in a position to excite an initial nuclear reaction by means of their perfected hollow-charge technology. Only further research will determine whether their experiment represented fusion or fission reactions, or both.

Without access to the dismantled equipment and documents confiscated by the occupying forces, hard physical evidence proving that a nuclear device was indeed detonated in the Ohrdruf test grounds is almost impossible to find. Consequently the authors have had to rely on detective work and the accumulation of circumstantial evidence, which still remains inadequate. Uwe Keyser, a nuclear physicist from the German Federal Institute of Physics and Technology, currently testing soil samples at the site, has found that traces of radioactive substances are sufficiently abnormal as to warrant further investigations.

Whatever the final verdict is on the 1945 nuclear tests, the achievements of the German wartime physicists in the face of limited resources, the exigencies of war, the pressure of time, their isolation from the rest of the world, and the lack of essential materials were unquestionably remarkable. With but a handful of scientists, wartime German science, especially nuclear physics and rocketry, maintained and in many cases even surpassed world standards.

#### Notes

- <sup>1</sup> Edgar Mayer, Thomas Mehner, *Die Atombombe und das Dritte Reich: Das Geheimnis des Dreiecks Arnstadt-Wechmar-Ohrdruf (AWO)* (The Atomic Bomb and the Third Reich: The Secret of the Arnstadt-Wechmar-Ohrdruf Triangle), Jochen Kopp Verlag, Rottenburg a. N., 2002, 288 pp.
- <sup>2</sup> Rainer Karlsch, *Hitlers Bombe: Die geheime Geschichte der deutschen Kernwaffenversuche*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, München, 2005, 415 pp.
- <sup>3</sup> Irving remains the only independent researcher who personally interviewed most of the Nazi nuclear physicists, including also Reich armaments minister Albert Speer. Subsequent noteworthy works on this topic are Thomas Powers' Heisenberg's *War: The Secret History of the German Bomb* and Mark Walker's *Nazi Science. Myth, Truth, and the German Atomic Bomb.*
- <sup>4</sup> "New light on Hitler's bomb," *Physics World*, June 2005, UK. Also, op. cit., Karlsch, pp. 322-329.
- <sup>5</sup> See Gerhard Sommer, "Certainty about Werner Heisenberg," *TR*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 47-51.
- <sup>6</sup> Not to be confused with Joachimstal, which Soviet forces also occupied and immediately began mining the uranium deposits there. A Soviet aerial photograph of Jonastal indicating the location of some of the galleries is reproduced on pages 170-173 of the Mayer/Mehner work.
- <sup>7</sup> R. Karlsch, op. cit. (note 2), pp. 44-48.
- <sup>8</sup> Ivan Ivanovich II'ichëv headed the GRU during the war until 1942, at which time Fëdr Kuznetsov took over command. After the war II'ichëv served as Soviet High Commissioner to Austria and later as Ambassador to Copenhagen. Strangely, Pavel Sudoplatov in his book *Special Tasks* gives II'ichëv's first name as Leonid rather than Ivan.
- <sup>9</sup> R. Karlsch, op. cit. (note 2), p. 220.
- <sup>10</sup> In March 1959 Romersa published a series of articles in the Spanish newspaper *Las Provincias*, in which he recounts his knowledge of German wartime technological and scientific advances and his personal acquaintance with Werner von Braun.
- <sup>11</sup> R. Karlsch, op. cit. (note 2), p. 317.
- <sup>12</sup> Edgar Mayer, Thomas Mehner, op. cit. (note 1), p. 105.
- <sup>13</sup> R. Karlsch, op. cit. (note 2), p.13.
  <sup>14</sup> Robert S. Allen, "Lucky Forward: The History of Patton's Third U.S. Army," *Vanguard Press*, New York, 1947; Grigorii Klimov, "Berliner Kreml," Kiepenheuer and Witsch, Cologne, 1951, pp. 371f.
- <sup>15</sup> Coincidentally and suggestively, the boat number U-234 is also the element uranium II. Both Germany and Japan would have found use for these boats had the war lasted longer. With the aircraft launched from the submarines Japan could have attacked targets along the U.S. Pacific Coast and the Panama Canal, while the Germans could have done the same against the U.S. Atlantic Coast.
- <sup>16</sup> R. Karlsch, op. cit. (note 2), pp. 261f.
- <sup>17</sup> Dan Charles, "In the beginning was uranium...," *New Scientist*, 24 October 1992, UK, pp. 30-35.
- <sup>18</sup> William J. Broad, "Slender and Elegant, It Fuels the Bomb: How an Austrian POW Devised the Machine That Spun the Nuclear Age." *The New York Times*, 23 March 2004, pp. D1, D4
- <sup>19</sup> See Joseph Bellinger, *Himmlers Tod. Freitod oder Mord?*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 2005.
- <sup>20</sup> Karlsch reports that Irving had requested to study Berkei's wartime notebooks, but before they could be delivered they disappeared.

# Revisionism on the Advance in Estonia

By Jürgen Graf

#### **0. Introduction**

During the conference on "Globalism" held at Moscow in January 2002, where I reported about the most recent finding of revisionism on the alleged Treblinka extermination camp, I got to know two young Estonians, who to my pleasant surprise had brought with them an Estonian edition of my first revisionist work *Der Holocaust auf dem Prüfstand*. They told me that the first printing of 1,000 copies was almost sold out; the book is not displayed in the window by bookshops, but is available on request, and word of mouth publicity has worked well. The two young people immediately invited my wife and me to Estonia with the request that I present a paper about revisionism at two meetings.

The journey to the smallest and most northerly of the three Baltic States became a reality between November 25-28, 2002 (I had to renew my Russian visa which ran out on November 25<sup>th</sup> anyway, so I suggested these dates myself). Unfortunately my wife Olga was unable to accompany me, as her mother had shortly before been taken to hospital. I had visited Tallinn briefly in October 1991 shortly after independence and knew what an attractive city it is.

In Estonia there is a small but very active group of revisionists led by historians and teachers. A representative of this group organized the two talks I would be giving, on November 25 at 1800 hours in Tallinn, and on November 26 at 1900 hours in Pärju (a small town in the south of the country, well known as a holiday resort). On both occasions I gave the talk in German, and it was translated into Estonian by two excellent female interpreters who had been given the text in advance. (Estonian belongs to the Finno-Ugrian group of languages and is related to Finnish as German is to Dutch, or Italian to Portuguese; it is nothing to do with Lithuanian or Latvian, which together form the Baltic branch of the Indo-European language family and are related to each other roughly as Swedish and German are related.) My talk is reproduced in Egnlish below.

In Tallinn the event (with no entry fee) was attended by 316 people (one of the organizers kept an exact count); in Pärju 55 attended, although the room officially had space for only 40 visitors. At the first talk in Tallinn, the great majority of the audience supported revisionism, and at the second talk in Pärju all of them supported revisionism. During the discussions that followed each lecture, I was surprised to find that no one asked any questions about Auschwitz, Treblinka, or the gas chambers. Critical questions were asked in Tallinn about Babi Jar (a Ukrainian woman cited eyewitness accounts and insisted that the massacre had taken place), and another woman wanted to know what had become of the Polish Jews. I clearly could not answer fully all questions concerning the revisionist view of what happened to the Jews in the Baltic States, as the revisionists have so far carried out very little research on this subject; however, I did bring up some points made by Carlo Mattogno in chapter seven of the book he and I had written - Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? I also stated that there are still many unanswered questions and that the research work being carried out by the revisionists is nowhere near a conclusion.

Many of the audience were astonished by my descriptions of the repression that takes place in West European countries (I had brought up as examples my own case and those of Amaudruz, Udo Walendy, and Günter Deckert). One older gentleman commented: "This is not possible in a democracy."

Several former Estonian wartime volunteers were among the listeners, but there were also many young people.

Early on the morning of November 26, I was interviewed for about seven minutes at the Estonian television studios for the morning news. This time I spoke in English, and the interview was simultaneously interpreted. The journalist carrying out the interview had no idea about the subject, but was not hostile. He suggested that the revisionists are concerned solely with numbers, and brought up the well-known line:

"If just one died, then that is already one too many."

I replied that every scientist strives for accuracy, and secondly a figure of one million dead Jews is already so terrible that there is no need at all to multiply it for reasons of propaganda. I further stated that the state of Israel, which is largely responsible for the continuous disturbances in the Middle East, would not exist without the legends of the six million and the gas chambers.

The interview was broadcast live, so I am certain that nothing was censored, and that hundreds of thousands of Estonians learned for the first time of the suppression of the right of freedom of expression in Western Europe. I emphasized that we revisionists constantly suggest an open debate to our opponents, but are denied one.

A brief interview I had given to a German-speaking reporter after the talk in Tallinn was broadcast on the evening of 28 November, at which time I was on a train back to Moscow. The questions had all been fully objective. Shortly before my departure for Moscow I spoke with a reporter from a Russian-language newspaper for an hour. He had prepared for the interview by researching revisionism and me on the Internet and had some knowledge of both subjects. My Estonian friends promised to send me a copy of the newspaper issue in which the interview is published.

Many fear that following Estonian entry to the EU,

Estonia will be called on to introduce anti-revisionist laws. In my closing words at both talks I urged Estonia to retain its independence, and not allow itself to come under a new foreign domination after fifty years of Soviet rule, with the governor sitting in Washington or Brussels instead of Moscow. Incidentally, three members of the Estonian security police were among the audience at Tallinn; one of the Estonian revisionists, who teaches law at the police academy, had personally invited them. They told him afterwards that I was a "respectable gentleman," who had done nothing illegal. Let us hope that what is legal in Estonia today will still be so tomorrow. In view of the fact that the EU has pressured the Baltic States in 2002 into holding the "Holocaust Day" there are no grounds for undue optimism.

# The Greatest Adventure of Our Time: Holocaust Revisionism Speech Held by Jürgen Graf in Estonia in 2002

#### 1. How "Western Democracies" Fight Revisionism

Ladies and gentlemen, right now, in Switzerland, as of the 16<sup>th</sup> of January 2003, an 82-year-old man in poor health will be undergoing imprisonment for three months. In April of 2000, he was sentenced to one year's imprisonment, but the appellate court reduced his punishment. His crime: In self-published writings he had explained why he considers the numeric total of six million Jews, which are said to have perished due to National Socialistic persecution during World War Two, to be highly exaggerated; and furthermore, he does not believe in murderous Nazi gas chambers because there is no proof of their existence.

This man is Gaston-Armand Amaudruz, a retired language teacher from Lausanne. His published paper is called *Courrier du Continent*, and has a run of about 450 copies every six weeks. If every copy were read by three people, it would mean that approximately one Swiss out of six thousand is reading the Amaudruz publication. One would assume that Switzerland ought to be able to bear the fact that one out of six thousand citizens is reading an opposition publication every one and a half months – but that's far from the truth.

G. A. Amaudruz is only one of many hundreds of citizens of Western European "democracies" who have been sentenced to fines and imprisonment for questioning the official version of the Holocaust. In Switzerland, ten revisionists have been sentenced so far including me. If I returned to my homeland, I would be jailed for fifteen months because of my revisionist books and I would be prosecuted again either during or after my imprisonment for the books and articles which I have published since my departure from Switzerland. In Germany, Gunter Deckert, the former head of the National Democratic Party, spent five years behind bars because of his doubts about the Holocaust. The historian Udo Walendy spent twenty-seven months in jail. In Austria, a Holocaust Revisionist theoretically risks twenty years in prison; in France, three years. However, the French courts are mainly content with ruining the accused with expensive penalties, in contrast to the German, Austrian, and Swiss courts. Accordingly, Robert Faurisson, the most prominent French revisionist who was also the first to point out the technical impossibility of mass human gassing, has so far appeared about fifteen times before a judge, but he has never seen a prison from the inside.

I am filled with satisfaction that I am today able to speak openly about revisionism in free Estonia. But don't have any illusions; just as with Latvia and Lithuania, your country will be asked to pay a price for entry into the European Union and NATO – including the introduction of the so-called laws against racial hatred and discrimination, which forbid the expression of deviating opinions about the fate of Jews during the Second World War. I was also officially sentenced in Switzerland because of racial discrimination.

If you are now asking yourselves just what disbelief in gas chambers and the number six million has to do with racial discrimination, the answer has to be: nothing! This label was selected only to create the impression that revisionists are dealing with race hatred. This is not so; the revisionists are concerned about the research for historical truth – nothing else.

It is completely normal in historiography for tradi-

tional misconceptions to be revised based on latest findings. For instance, here is a simple example: I learned in my 1960s history class that the human being is approximately five hundred thousand years old; nowadays most anthropologists date the age of man back to over one million years owing to new bone discoveries. Such revisionism is harmless to the ruling system of the West and is therefore tolerated. Holocaust revisionism is not tolerated because it is apparently highly dangerous to the mighty of the Western world.

Among the media, revisionists are by and large considered crazy people and are compared to those who insist that the sun is revolving around the earth. Indeed there are such people, but nobody tries to persecute them; they are just ignored. If the opinions of revisionists were unreasonable or nonsense, they would also be ignored, and no government would issue special laws against them. If you want to inform yourself about the high level of reasoning of revisionists and their solid historical, demographic, and technical arguments, you should read the anthology by Germar Rudolf entitled Dissecting the Holocaust. This book, which is the updated English version of the German Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte, contains articles by leading revisionist specialists. You will see why they cannot be disproved with arguments, and are being desperately silenced by awkward police-state-like repression, like dangerous heretics.

### 2. What do the Holocaust Revisionists maintain?

Nobody denies the persecution of Jews during the Second World War. It was brutal. A large part of the Jewish population of the countries which were occupied or controlled by the Axis were abducted between 1941 and 1944 and placed in ghettoes and concentration camps where many lives were lost to typhus and other epidemics, inadequate nutrition, and substandard treatment. We all have seen the terrible photos of the emaciated bodies and walking human skeletons which were found by the Allies in 1945 in the liberated concentration camps. These photographs are being incorrectly used even up to the present time as proof of the politics of extermination, although orthodox historians do not claim that these bodies were murder victims. Rather, the mass starvation in the concentration camps during the last months of warfare was caused by a total breakdown within Germany, and had nothing to do with intentional German extermination policies.

By the way, there is only one revisionist who denies that German troops on the Eastern front shot many Jews and questions the number of one and a half million victims cited in the official literature.

Three points are being disputed or contested:

- 1. The existence of a program of physical extermination of Jews.
- 2. The existence of extermination camps which were solely established for the purpose of annihilating Jews, as well as the maintenance of gas chambers for killing humans.
- 3. The number six million as the total of Jewish victims. An exact alternative number cannot be named because the documentation is incomplete. I personally believe that almost a million Jewish deaths were caused by the politics of the National Socialists.

The founder of Holocaust revisionism was the Frenchman Paul Rassinier: a Socialist, resistance fighter, and inmate of the Buchenwald and Dora concentration camps. After his liberation, Rassinier read many stories about gas chambers in Buchenwald. Since he knew this camp from his own experience, he realized that these reports were lies, and he then asked himself what could be believed about witness testimonies concerning gas chambers in other camps. In his book, The Drama of the European Jews, Rassinier came to the conclusion that the socalled extermination of the Jews was the weirdest fraud of all times - thus Holocaust revisionism was founded by an anti-Fascist and former concentration camp prisoner, which shows how deceitful the claim is that revisionists are neo-Nazi ideologues. Oh, certainly there are revisionists who sympathize with National Socialism, but two and two make four even when it is said by a National Socialist. The ideological orientation of a researcher is of no importance to the correctness of his thesis. In a scientific discussion, only the factual argument should count.

# 3. Statement of Facts, Documentary Proof, and Witness Testimony.

If one wants to know the official version of the Holocaust and the proof (documentation) according to which several million Jews were allegedly murdered in gas chambers, one should read at least Raul Hilberg's The Destruction of the European Jews (Homes & Meyer, New York 1985). Hilberg's enormous three-volume work contains thousands of footnotes. When we examine these, we quickly realize that Hilberg proves with solid documentation the persecution of Jews through the anti-Jewish laws of Germany and its allies, and the deportation of a large part of those Jews into camps and ghettoes. On the other hand, he relies on only eyewitness reports when describing extermination of Jews in gas chambers on those few pages where it's mentioned. Eyewitness testimony is not avoidable because, for alleged gassing, no factual proofs or documents exist. By the way, an anti-revisionist French historian, Jacque Baynac, freely admitted in two newspaper articles that no such proofs for gas chambers

are at hand. "A witness report does not weigh much, and more witness reports do not weigh more if not supported by a solid document," wrote Baynac (*Le Nouveau Quotidien*, Lausanne, 2., and 3. September 1996).

When only witness testimonies can be cited for such a monstrous crime as the extermination of several million human beings, that should make us highly suspicious for three reasons:

- 1. First, every lawyer knows that witness testimony is the weakest of all proofs, far weaker than factual proof. Here is a simple example: a man causes a traffic accident. The alcohol test shows two parts per thousand alcohol in his blood. At the court hearing, two of his drinking comrades appear and testify that this man had only been drinking tea and only tea all evening. Whom does the court believe: the results of the alcohol test or the testimony of his drinking buddies?
- 2. Much of the evidence against the Germans which was based on witness reports has been retracted by official historians. The two most well-known examples are soap made from Jews, and gas chambers in Western camps such as Dachau and Buchenwald. Today, even the most orthodox historians admit that all those stories about soap factories where soap was supposedly made from the bodies of murdered Jews were pure horror stories. There is also agreement that there were no homicidal gassings in Dachau, Buchenwald, and other Western camps which means that all those witnesses who described such gassings were lying. They must have been lying. So, why should eyewitness reports about gassings in Auschwitz and Treblinka be more credible than those about gassings in Dachau and Buchenwald, or about soap production from fat of Jews? Official historians have never given an answer to these elementary questions asked by revisionists thousands of times since Rassinier.
- 3. Witnesses who reported human gassings in concentration camps were almost exclusively former Jewish inmates. Objectivity could not be expected from them because inevitably they felt hatred for those who had robbed them of their freedom. One should point out here that SS personnel also testified to gassings. For example, the first Auschwitz commander, R. Hoess, testified in April 1946 after his arrest by the English that up until November 1943 there were two and a half million people who had been gassed in Auschwitz, and furthermore, a half million died due to illness and starvation. Yet we know today that the confession of Commandant Hoess was forced from him by three days of torture, which was described in detail by the English author Rupert Butler in his book, Legions of Death (Arrow Books Limited, London 1986). Indeed,

the official historiography assumes today that during the whole history of the Auschwitz camp, 1.3 million persons were deported to that camp – which is far less than half of those who died there, even until November 1943, according to the Höss confession.

Contrary to official historians, revisionists submit eyewitness reports to critical examination. I myself have done this with my book entitled *Auschwitz: Tätergestaendnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust* (Verlag Neue Visionen, Würenlos/Switzerland). The result is unmistakably clear: Eyewitness reports contain innumerable technical and logical absurdities, and they contradict each other strikingly. Their power of proof is zero.

One might assume that so many witnesses could not possibly have invented the same stories independently from each other, and that therefore the gas chamber story must have a core of truth. This argument is based on a misunderstanding. First of all, the number of witnesses describing gas chambers in some detail is very small not more than a few dozen. Second, the witnesses did not make their statements independently of each other; they were often coordinated with one witness copying from another. Two examples of this: Shortly after the liberation of Auschwitz, one witness after the other appeared before the Soviet and Polish Commission and stated that four million people perished in Auschwitz. That was the number from the propaganda of that time. Of course, the witnesses had agreed among themselves on this number or had been instructed to do so. Another weakness is the many technical impossibilities in the testimony. Numerous witnesses claimed, for example, that within a quarter of an hour three corpses were cremated in one muffle. The correct number is one corpse per muffle per hour.

Besides the analysis of witness testimonies, revisionists examine two points:

- 1. What do German documents state in regard to National Socialist/Jew politics?
- 2. Were the alleged mass gassings and cremations technically possible?

The answers to both questions are clear. According to the German documents, the wartime National Socialist politics regarding Jews consisted of making use of a Jewish work force, which is why a large part of the Jews were deported to work camps. In addition, the National Socialists wanted to relocate all Jews away from Europe. After the plan to establish a Jewish reservation on the island of Madagascar became practically unfeasible, the National Socialists planned to establish a large Jewish reservation in Eastern Europe. Indeed, many Jews were deported into the occupied eastern regions, according to documentation. The unfavorable course of the war for Germany prevented the completion of these politics. The second point: Based on technical and chemical analysis, revisionists have come to the conclusion that the alleged mass exterminations were impossible and could not have occurred. More about this later.

#### 4. Auschwitz: The Technical Investigations.

In what follows, I will deal briefly with three main complexities of the so-called Holocaust: Auschwitz, Treblinka, and executions on the Eastern Front.

Let's start with Auschwitz. This was established as a normal concentration camp for mainly Polish political prisoners, as the official historiography concedes, but then as of 1942, it was supposed to have become, in addition, an extermination camp for Jews, of whom an enormous number were allegedly murdered in gas chambers. This claim is not supported in any way by the plentiful German wartime documents which still exist.

In the Rossiskij Vojenniy Arkhiv in Moscow on Viborg Street, there are approximately 88,000 pages of documents from the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. This organization was assigned to build the crematories in which supposedly gas chambers for the extermination of humans were located. Not one of these documents supplies proof of the gassing of even one Jew. If this had been otherwise, the Soviets would have presented such documentation triumphantly in 1945. But no, the documents immediately disappeared into an archive and have been accessible to researchers only since the 1990s.

If Auschwitz had been a camp for exterminating Jews, then hardly any Jew would have survived, and we would not have the innumerable survivor reports which fill whole libraries. When Elie Wiesel was suffering from a foot ailment, he was not murdered because of his inability to work, but was sent into a hospital and cared for. When the Russians approached the camp, the healthy prisoners were evacuated; the sick were allowed the choice of waiting for the arrival of the Russian liberators, or of withdrawing with the Germans towards the West. Wiesel describes this in his book, La Nuit (Editions de Minuit, Paris 1958; Engl.: Night, Hill and Wang, New York 1960, pp. 78). He also reports which choice was made by his father as well as himself: They did not wait for the Russians, but took off with the Germans. By the way, Wiesel does not mention gas chambers in his book anywhere, but claims that the Germans burned the Jews alive. This is one of the earlier versions of horror propaganda which was later replaced by gassings.

The first technical investigation of the alleged gas chambers was done in 1988 by the American execution expert, Fred Leuchter, on behalf of the revisionists Ernst Zündel and Robert Faurisson (*An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birk*- *enau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988). Leuchter, who himself had constructed execution gas chambers in the USA, came to the conclusion that the "German gas chambers" were exactly what the architectural plans of the crematories designated them to be – namely, ordinary morgue cellars for the holding of the dead before they could be cremated. Human gassings with Zyklon B would have been catastrophic in the camp because these rooms were not sealed. There is no doubt that Leuchter's report contained errors; however his conclusions were five years later fully confirmed by the German chemist Germar Rudolf in a more exact study (R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993).

Rudolf's proof is based on two points:

- 1. According to witnesses, mass murders were committed in the Crematory II morgue at Auschwitz Birkenau by pouring granulates of the insecticide Zyklon B through four round holes in the ceiling. However, no such holes can be seen today in the ceiling of what in fact was a morgue cellar for corpses and which is still preserved to a large extent. A structural investigation of the ceiling concludes that such holes had never been there; therefore such poison could not have been introduced as described by witnesses.
- 2. If Zyklon B is used in a room, it leaves some residue in the mortar of the wall which would be detectable even after decades; one talks here about ferrocyanide. Indeed, the walls of the delousing chambers at Auschwitz, where the clothing of the prisoners was deloused of the typhus-carrying lice, are still today an intense bluish color, and chemical analysis of these walls shows that they contain a high amount of cyanide. On the other hand, the walls of the alleged main gas chambers of Auschwitz-Birkenau, and of Crematory II, do not display any blue coloring, and chemical tests show no significant cyanide remnant. The only possible conclusion is that, in that room, no human gassings have taken place.

Certainly, as important as structural, technical, and chemical analyses of the Rudolf investigations are, the investigations of the crematories and their capacities performed by Italian revisionist Carlo Mattogno are equally so. Mattogno considers the well-documented operating time of the crematories as well as the fully-documented (except for 1944) coke deliveries to the crematories. Since the supply of coke needed for cremation is known, as is the capacity of the crematory ovens, the critical highest number of corpses which could be cremated in the crematories is easily determined: It comes to 164,000 (Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana: "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: Ernst Gauss, *Dissect*-

# ing the Holocaust).

If one takes into account the Auschwitz death records, which are preserved to a large extent, as well as German wartime documents, this points to a range of 130,000 to 150,000 cremations in the camp, and it is clear that epidemic diseases took their toll; typhoid fever was the principal cause of the catastrophically high death rate at Auschwitz.

According to the version widely accepted today, mass murders were committed using the insecticide Zyklon B. This version emerged only at the end of 1944. According to the resistance movements spreading reports in 1942, the massacres were committed with electricity in bath houses. One never hears this version any more. Comrade Polevoi also discovered gas chambers in Auschwitz, but unfortunately in the wrong place: at the eastern part, instead of the western part of Birkenau, where they should have been, based on the later version.

### 5. Treblinka

Contrary to Auschwitz, which was a work camp as well as an alleged extermination camp, Treblinka was supposed to have been solely an extermination camp. Other than a handful of "work Jews" needed for the maintenance of the camp, every Jew, regardless of age or state of health, was supposed to have been murdered immediately and without being registered. After the seizure by the Red Army of east Poland, a Soviet commission published a report referring to three million humans being murdered in Treblinka. The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* gives a significantly lower number – namely 870,000.

The Italian researcher Carlo Mattogno and I have written a recently-published book about Treblinka called, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* (Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004). Our book is the first comprehensive scientific study of that camp.

According to the current version of Treblinka, murders were committed there with the exhaust gas of diesel engines. This story is completely unbelievable. It is very difficult to kill people with diesel exhaust fumes; while one can obtain a concentration of 7% or more carbon monoxide with a gasoline motor, one can not even get a concentration of 1% with a diesel engine. If the Germans had come upon the idea of committing mass murders with motor exhaust fumes, they would have used diesel last. The story of the diesel motor was clearly invented by non-technical laymen who assumed these gases would be especially poisonous because they smell horrible.

Treblinka was opened on July 23, 1942. On this day the mass deportation of Jews from Warsaw to that camp began. On November 15, 1942, the resistance movement of the Warsaw Ghetto published a long report in which it was pointed out that, so far, a million Jews had been murdered in Treblinka (this comes to 20,000 per day!). Gas chambers were not named at all as the murder weapon; however steam chambers, whose functions were described in detail, were reported. Altogether the eyewitnesses for Treblinka mentioned no fewer than eleven different killing methods which I shall enumerate here for the sake of curiosity.

- 1. Exhaust fumes from poison fuel.
- 2. A mobile gas chamber which was moved along the mass graves and dumped the bodies directly into them.
- 3. A delayed-acting gas which made it possible for the victims to walk to their grave-sites. There they would faint and fall into their graves.
- 4. Slaked lime.
- 5. Electricity (electric current).
- 6. Shooting with machine guns.
- 7. Chlorine gas.
- 8. Steam.
- 9. Suffocation with vacuum chambers.
- 10.Zyklon B.
- 11.Diesel exhaust gases.

The last version became generally accepted in 1946. Yet in December of 1945, the Polish government submitted a paper during the Nurnberg Trial, according to which hundreds of thousands of people were suffocated with hot steam at Treblinka (Nuremberg Document 3311-PS).

According to witness testimonies, the bodies were buried first in gigantic mass graves, but later, when the German defeat became obvious, they were burned out in the open almost without any fuel. The whole purpose of Treblinka stands and falls thus by the existence of these graves. In August 2000 I spent several days in Treblinka and Belzec with the young Australian engineer, Richard Krege. Belzec was another so-called extermination camp where 60,000 Jews supposedly were murdered (according to the wartime version, with electricity; and according to the post-war version, with diesel exhaust). Krege worked in the area of these camps with a ground radar instrument used to find mass graves, and also mineral resources. This instrument would show disturbances in the earth structure. Neither in Treblinka nor in Belzec, was there a zone where giant graves could have been located or disturbances in the ground structure except for one place in Belzec where a grave of some hundred people could have existed. Richard Krege is publishing his study which will mean an end to the Treblinka and Belzec myths.

What was Treblinka, then, if it was not an extermination camp? The answer is clear: it was a transit camp. The fact that many Jews passed through Treblinka to Majdanek and other work camps in the Lublin area has been admitted by the Jewish historians Adam Rutkowski and Tatjana Berenstein. In 1968, the *Bulletin of the Jewish Historical Committee in Warsaw* published the eyewitness report of a Jew named Samuel Zylbersztain who came to Majdanek, another alleged "extermination camp, after a short stay in Treblinka. In addition to the "extermination camp" Treblinka and the "extermination camp" Majdanek, Zylbersztain survived eight other ordinary camps since the title of his testimony is, *Memories of an Inmate of Ten Camps*. He is a living example that the Germans did not exterminate the Jews.

Less simple is the proof that Treblinka also served as a transit camp for the occupied Soviet territories, but in one case at least there is definite proof of this. On July 31, 1942, eight days before the opening of Treblinka, the Reichskommissar [governor] of White Russia, Wilhelm Kube, protested in a telegram against the deportation of 1,000 Polish Jews from Warsaw to Minsk. At this time, all deported Jews from Warsaw came to Treblinka, so that the mentioned Jews must have been sent via Treblinka. This one transport is already sufficient to make the thesis of Treblinka as a pure extermination camp tumble like a house of cards. Of course, the documentation is so incomplete that many questions remain open.

# 6. The Shootings on the Eastern Front.

As mentioned already, it is beyond question that German troops shot many Jews on the Eastern Front. The main reason is that Jews formed a disproportionately high number of partisans and were collectively considered pro-Bolshevik.

In official historiography, the number of Jews killed in the East is given as up to 1,500,000, of which the greatest part were supposed to have been killed by special deployment troops. So far, revisionists have dealt with this topic relatively little, although the historian Udo Walendy, who was imprisoned for two years in Germany, had already by the early 1980s objected to the official count of victims. A comprehensive investigation about the question of special forces and executions on the Eastern Front is presently being prepared, but it will probably be years until its publication.

The central argument against the number of killings in the East lies in the absence of proof. After the Soviets murdered 4,000 Polish officers in Katyn, the Germans found the mass graves of the victims and they were individually identified. In the same way, almost all the more than 8,000 Ukrainians who were murdered by the communists near Winnitza could be identified in 1943. It is to be noted that the Soviets never showed a single mass grave with victims of the Germans which could compare with those of Katyn or Winnitza.

The most notorious of all alleged German massacres of Jews in the East was that at Babi Yar. On September 29, 1941, no fewer than 33,000 Jews were supposed to have been shot there. In the following months, it is said that ten thousand were added to this. In order to erase the traces of the crime, the Germans supposedly excavated all the corpses two years later and burnt them; this project was completed in September 1943. But the area around Babi Jar was photographed on September 26, 1943 by the Air Force. This photograph does not show any trace of mass burnings, of, indeed, of any recognizable human activity. The vegetation and topography were untouched (John Ball, "Air Photo Evidence" in E. Gauss, Dissecting the Holocaust). Thus it is clearly proven that the Babi Yar story falls under horror propaganda. Since no other alleged German massacre on the Eastern Front had been so propagandistically utilized as that of Babi Yar, the logical conclusion must be that the other alleged mass murder reports were also either invented or, at the least, highly exaggerated.

# 7. The Invisible Elephant

In 1980, the British Jewish historian Walter Laquer published a popular book entitled, The Terrible Secret (Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London). He proved that Auschwitz was hardly an isolated camp, and that nothing which occurred in Auschwitz could have remained a secret for long. The Allies, who had an outstanding communication network, managed to find out everything within weeks; but they never reacted to the horror stories about the extermination of European Jews spread by Jewish organizations and the resistance movement. In 1944, they refrained from bombing the only railroad line leading from Hungary into Auschwitz during the mass deportation of Hungarian Jews into that camp. No Allied head of state ever mentioned the words "gas chamber" before the end of the war. Thus the Allies did not do anything to stop the Holocaust and have placed upon themselves moral guilt.

After Laqueur, several other authors – Martin Gilbert, David Wyman, Richard Breitman – dealt with the same theses. For incomprehensible reasons not merely the Allied governments, but also the Vatican and the International Red Cross kept silent until the end about the extermination of Jews, although it was impossible that they could have been ignorant of the events in Auschwitz and the other camps.

The initial position is the following:

- 1. What happened in Auschwitz and other concentration camps could not have remained a secret for long.
- 2. Therefore, the Allies, the Vatican, and the Red Cross knew exactly what happened in Auschwitz and the

other camps.

3. The Allies, the Vatican, and the Red Cross said nothing about extermination of Jews in gas chambers until the end of the war.

Laqueur, Gilbert, Wyman, and Breitman conclude that the Allies, the Vatican, and the Red Cross also are guilty of the greatest genocide in history. Another conclusion, and for me a more logical one, was presented by the American revisionist Arthur Butz:

"I don't see an elephant in my basement. If there was an elephant in my basement I would certainly see it. Therefore, there is no elephant in my basement."

In other words, since the Allies, the Vatican, and the Red Cross kept silent about the extermination of Jews, there must have been no gas chambers and no extermination. Anyway, the Jewish leaders in Poland, the alleged epicenter of the Holocaust, never believed in the horror stories which were spread about them. An unwilling proof was given by Raul Hilberg in his standard work *The Destruction of the European Jews*, in which he describes how in August 1944 – that is more than two years after

the beginning of the alleged mass extermination – the Jews of the ghetto of Lodz, of their own free will and without any resistance, boarded the trains to Auschwitz. Now if they had known or had feared that gas chambers were waiting for them, they would not have done so. The Polish Jews took the horror stories which were constantly spread about gas chambers, steam chambers, and electrical execution facilities for what they were: namely, war propaganda.

Today, the steam chambers and electrical execution facilities have been forgotten, but the gas chambers are an "established historical fact" in the history books. People such as the ailing 82-year-old Swiss Amaudruz are thrown into jail because they refuse to believe the fabrications of war propaganda. One understands why the "democratic system" has to take these measures of repression: It is to try to suppress Revisionists because if the Holocaust is exposed as the swindle which it is, then not only the State of Israel is lost, but also the whole Western system will lose its credibility. Nobody would believe a word from our politicians and journalists.

# Somber Appraisal of Historical Revisionism. New Perspective.

A Thank You for the Festschrift Dedicated to Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson

By Robert Faurisson

On the occasion of my 75<sup>th</sup> birthday, each of you contributed to this booklet a piece for which I cannot thank you enough. My gratitude goes first of all to the two Scandinavian authors who, I am told, had the idea of this initiative, and then to Germar Rudolf and Robert H. Countess, who took up the task of gathering these texts and publishing them alongside photographs, some of which are new to me.

I hope that none of the other contributing authors will hold it against me if I say that the article by Arthur Robert Butz has particularly captured my attention. I appreciate its discernment, keen insight and balanced character. It seems to me that his essay sheds light on my efforts, with regard either to their successes or their failures, a light that will let the reader better understand the intellectual adventure on which I have found myself carried off, as it were, since the 1960s and, especially, from 1974.

At this late hour in my life, the time appears right to draw up, with forthrightness, an appraisal of revisionism. I shall therefore expose here my feelings on what, not long ago, I still used to call "the great intellectual adventure of the late 20<sup>th</sup> and early 21<sup>st</sup> centuries," an adventure that

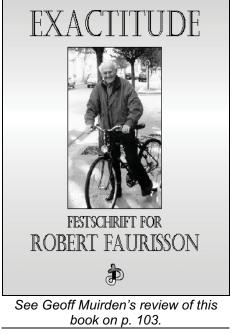
seems to me to be approaching defeat, at least a temporary one.

In the past I have never nursed illusions on revisionism's chances. Not for an instant have I ever believed in its imminent victory, and especially not in 1996 when, in the midst of the Abbé Pierre-Roger Garaudy tomfoolery, a weekly magazine, although quite hostile to us, announced on its cover "The Victory of the Revisionists." Already in 1993, Serge Thion had produced in his *Une Allumette sur la banquise* ("A Match to the Ice-floe") a book whose title was free of ambiguity. The ice-floe was that of the dark, immense, cold block of generally accepted ideas, the match that of his own revisionist work. S. Thion thought then that neither the light nor the heat of his match risked illuminating or melting that huge mass of ice. For me, what was true of his attempt was also true of all other revisionist writings. But, in my skepticism, I still did not go so far as to imagine the degree of disrepair that, in these last few years, the revisionism of the "Holocaust" has reached, especially in Europe. In the early 1980s, Wilhelm Stäglich had confessed to me his pessimism regarding the future of our common endeavor. That

> upright man, a judge by profession, was mindful not to mislead anyone on the subject, above all not his close friends. It must be said that being German, he was well placed to take full stock of his country's defeat and of the victor's hold on things. He considered that the pitiless victor had annihilated not only a political regime - like all regimes a transient phenomenon - but also the very soul and substance of the great Germanic community. Today Germany, disgraced, insulted, and with whom still no peace treaty has been signed, seems to take a growing delight in recalling her alleged crimes. In truth, the people themselves can find no pleasure in the practice but no one asks for their opinion. In Germany and Austria the repression demanded by the Jews is so fierce and so me-

ticulous that I do not see how revisionism proper might have any chance of success in those forlorn countries, which find themselves under even fuller submission to the Jewish thought police than the State of Israel itself. From this point of view, an intellectual or a historian is far freer in Tel-Aviv or in Jerusalem than in Berlin, Munich or Vienna.

I shall give only a broad sketch of the current state of revisionism in the rest of the world. Not one of the countries freed from the Communist yoke has an active revisionist author. In Russia people are often anti-Jewish, but revisionism has not moved a single author to call into question the greatest myth of our time, that of an alleged "Holocaust" of the European Jews; from his vantage



COUNTESS, LINDTNER, RUDOLF, BDS.

point in Moscow J. Graf may easily note this fact. Spain has had no more revisionists since Enrique Aynat, her most brilliant, withdrew from the arena. Greece no longer has any. Italy has only one revisionist author worthy of the name: Carlo Mattogno. Belgium has hardly any, for Siegfried Verbeke has withdrawn from the fight and other revisionists are stricken by age or illness. The government of Switzerland, where revisionism had nonetheless experienced a revival in recent years after Mariette Paschoud's abandonment, has employed the most radical means to kill it off. The Netherlands have never really had any revisionists. The Scandinavian countries have but a handful and in Stockholm the heroic Ahmed Rami is more and more isolated in the face of the forces of repression; following complaints and actions taken by Jews, several of his website addresses have recently been eliminated from the Internet. Britain no longer has any revisionists, and certainly none in David Irving who, in recent years, has more or less rallied to Daniel Jonah Goldhagen's theory according to which the Germans have a natural propensity for evil, which would explain their responsibility in the so-called "Hitlerite crimes" (see Adelaide Institute Online, December 1996, p. 17). During his lawsuit against Deborah Lipstadt he did not wish to call on revisionists for help, and that cost him dearly: with a rather weak grasp of the subject, he lost his footing; he made manifold concessions; to give yet another pledge of good faith to his adversary, he invoked, as usual, the "Bruns document," a text devoid of the slightest testimonial value; physically robust, D. Irving gave the display of a fragile man.

"And in France?" one may ask. The answer is that in the land of Paul Rassinier, there are now no more than three or four of us involved in the business of research or production. If the father of French revisionism were to return to this world, he would be dismayed at seeing that he had admirers, of course, but barely a handful of followers ready to repeat after him, clearly and without the least ambiguity that the Nazi gas chambers and genocide of the Jews made up one and the same historical imposture. Still in France, it may be noted that the vile antirevisionist law, labeled "Fabius-Gayssot," no longer sees a single political personality apt to denounce it: Bruno Mégret has just let it be known that he believes in the "gas chambers" and Jean-Marie Le Pen, for his part, no longer calls for the repeal of a law that he formerly termed "freedom-killing." According to the latest reports, the law is set to be reinforced and J.-M. Le Pen dare not censure this impudent repeat offence against the freedom of thought and of research.

In the Arabic-Moslem world, whatever the Jews may tell us, revisionism has not found a lasting resonance, and

I am still waiting for a single Palestinian demonstrator to be allowed by his fellows to wave, instead of the inept placard with "Sharon = Hitler," a banner reading: "The 'Holocaust' of the Jews is a Hoax!" or: "Gas Chambers = Bogus!" Australia's lone real revisionist is Fredrick Töben. New Zealand is persecuting, as if he were still active, a half-Jewish semi-revisionist who has long since done penance. South America has no more active revisionists to speak of. Central America has never had any. The United States remains the only country in the world where revisionism meets with some success, but not without many setbacks as well. In Canada, the foremost revisionist activist, my very dear friend Ernst Zündel, is in a high-security prison, held in conditions worthy of Guantanamo Bay. [He is currently held in a German prison, editor's remark.] In Japan, virulent Judeo-American interventions have cut short revisionist endeavors. Communist China should hardly be expected to allow revisionism: the regime there fosters the myth of the Chinese as being a sort of "Jew," victim of Japan, a country formerly allied with Germany; it expects Japan in future to pay indemnities to China as Germany pays indemnities to the Jews, that is, by the billions and till the end of time; in harboring such hopes it is asking for disappointment for, since in the eyes of the international community, the Jews alone really suffered during the war and, on that account, only they have the right to bleed a defeated country white or to steal the lands and belongings of others, as they do in Palestine.

I shall perhaps be accused of defeatism. Some will remind me of revisionism's presence on the Internet, asserting that our fiercest adversaries are alarmed at the progress of revisionism there, a fact that, they will tell me, ought normally to give me solace.

On the subject of the Internet, I reply that the merits of this communication technique are undeniable. In future, it is in this quarter that the revisionists, chased out of all other forums, will have found their last refuge, although this area of freedom might well, under pressure of Jewish censorship, shrink away before long. But it must also be admitted that the Internet, in keeping with the consumerist society, is something of a lure to ensnarement. It tends to give the illusion of activity both to those who manage websites and to those who visit them. It snows one under, it lulls. It keeps one glued to the screen. It numbs. Or else it incites to chatter. Too much daydreaming is done whilst gazing into the electronic aquarium. People give themselves the illusion of doing a lot for the cause but, ensconced at the desk, they are above all enjoying comfort. They find refuge behind the screen or they drown in it. They no longer take the risk of going before the prison gates or into the courtroom to support a revisionist in

trouble. They no longer distribute fliers or put up posters. They no longer venture out where – not without physical risk, it is true – more could be learnt about the adversary, in the flesh: that is, at the congresses, conferences and demonstrations held against "Holocaust denial." They open their wallets for revisionists in need all the less as, on the Internet, they have made the effort of asking others to open theirs. Thousands of e-mails carry the call for a general mobilization outside a revisionist's jail, but the number of demonstrators in favor of E. Zündel near Toronto amounts, the first time, to a total of twelve (organizers included), and the second, to fifteen.

As to our adversaries' mad imaginings of the revisionist "beast" which, they claim, is steadily rising up and spreading its tentacles all the way to the primary schools and, in particular, to the younger generation of Moslem background, I reply that one must not be taken in by the show. The Jews have always been adept at crying wolf or at warning against monsters. As a habit, they lie about the numbers, the wealth and the power of those whom they hate and would like to see dead or in prison. For them, the revisionists are the most unpleasant breed of being and, consequently, in more or less good faith, the Jews claim to detect the presence of the revisionist spectre in the slightest verbal divergence, the slightest noise, the slightest encounter. In December 2003 two Jews, Alex Grobman and Rafael Medoff, published the results of their inquiry into what they call "Holocaust denial in the world"; in appearance, they have taken in a rich harvest; in reality, an attentive reader will become aware that the two authors have included the least hint and the least sprig of information on the subject: using anything that might come to hand, they have presented a picture of current revisionist activity worldwide that is largely devoid of substance and fact ("Holocaust Denial: A Global Survey 2003" at www.wymaninstitute.org).

In this respect the example of Lyon is eloquent. That city, with Paris, is the only one in France where revisionism has ever shone with any lustre (Nantes got talked about only with regard to the Roques affair which erupted in 1986). A perusal of the Lyon press in early 2004 might lead one to believe that France's second city was currently in full revisionist commotion. The local media constantly bring up the supposed indulgence shown by the Universities Lyon-II and Lyon-III (especially the latter) to their "Holocaust-denying" ("négationniste") professors. But a close look will reveal that the number of these professors amounts exactly to naught. In reality the anti-Holocaust-deniers, taken with a near-volcanic fever, and having, for some time now, no longer had any Holocaustdenier to sink their teeth into, are calling one another deniers and tearing themselves apart. The spectacle is, at bottom, quite informative: it demonstrates the extent to which, with the help of the media, monstrosities can be fabricated from nothing, not even an inception of existence. Observe how today in Lyon revisionist bogymen are created and you will see how it was possible to forge the myth of the magical Nazi gas chambers, universally present in the mind and strictly absent from concrete reality. In Lyon academics, journalists, politicians, in the face of repeated bursts of anger on the part of the activist Alain Jakubowicz, himself a lawyer, tremble at the thought of appearing suspect in the eyes of certain associations, Jewish or non-Jewish. Perpetually on the hunt and ever in a rage, this individual cries out incessantly against the scandal of Holocaust-denial and describes the state of things as if the city, former "capital of the Resistance" (which it never was), had suddenly become the "capital of revisionism" (which it assuredly is not). And a whole array of imitators lend their voices to a choir of upholders of the law. In this choir one or two rightwing professors sing especially well: in the past, upon finding themselves being called "revisionists," they protested vehemently, brought lawsuits, won them, gloried in the success and now would just barely stop short of proclaiming themselves to be former soldiers in the anti-Holocaust-denial struggle. In the entire Lyon region one may detect the presence of a sole revisionist, Jean Plantin. He by no means works at the University and leads a particularly reserved existence. His main crime is to have earned, in the early 1990s, degrees in contemporary history which, following a public campaign, were taken away a decade later but which, nonetheless, had to be restored at the end of a legal battle finally won in January of this year. It remains, however, that J. Plantin has been convicted for the publication of revisionist writings (a press offence!) and sentenced to six months' imprisonment without remission, a sentence that he will have to serve if, one day not very far off, the Cour de Cassation in Paris denies his final appeal. When he had to go to court for his last hearing, we tried to find some young people in Lyon who might serve as escort. In a city of 1.2 million, we got hold of only one volunteer who, without giving any warning, pulled out at the last minute, on the very day of the hearing. His place had to be taken by a sixty-year-old. Who could fail to see here yet more proof, material and flagrant, that revisionism is in tatters? I shall refrain from relating other examples, just as disheartening.

I do not claim that the revisionism of the "Holocaust" is dead; it will never die. But its present state is worrying. The disaster appeared before me in its full extent in June 2002, during the last conference of the Institute for Historical Review (IHR) in Los Angeles. Nine months previously, the Americans had had the traumatic experience of September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001. At one blow, it seemed that the whole world had entered both the third millennium and a third world war. Simultaneously, as in a gigantic tracking out, the Second World War gave the impression of having abruptly vanished from the horizon. Historical revisionism, whose principal object was precisely that war which had then become so remote, seemed in its turn to be stepping aside, at least in part. A few months later, the IHR entered the final phase of a crisis which, one must admit, had long been endangering its existence.

Other revisionists have picked up the fallen torch. To all of them, without distinction, I wish success. They will have my support. Whether they are called, for example, Germar Rudolf, Walter Mueller, Horst Mahler or Heinz Koppe, they will find me at their side. But on the one condition that they fight for a revisionism like Paul Rassinier's, that is, forthright and whole.

The various forms of degenerate revisionism or of compromise do not interest me. I recognize that some of those among us practice a revisionism inspired by caution, tactic, strategy or by what they call the sense of responsibilities; but, for me, all that is only a kind of salon revisionism, pursued in comfort or in fear. Some other revisionists care too much about what the Jews may think of them; should they in passing come across a Jew claiming to be familiar with the revisionists and who goes so far as to offer them his services, they nearly swoon:

"O behold the wondrous Jew! The precious intelligence! The boundless courage! Whatever we do, let's not irritate this oh so exceptional Jew and, if he says he finds it futile to look into the reality or the nonreality of the gas chambers or the genocide, above all we mustn't contradict him but rather emulate his reserve!"

Still other revisionists (?), finally, set their heart on relatively inoffensive points of the history of the Second World War and its wake and imagine that they can write about individuals (Churchill, Pétain, Pius XII,...) or events (terrorism, the war waged against civilians, the deportations throughout the world, the trials organized by the victors...) without approaching the basic question of the reality or the non-reality of the "Holocaust." To these semi-revisionists I shall no longer be offering my participation. There remains one last category of revisionists, those who find consolation in noting that previously little-discussed topics are now the subject of widely selling books; this is the case, for instance, for the positively atrocious history of the Anglo-American aerial bombardments in Europe and Japan; it is also the case for the abominable acts committed by the Allies during the segment of history that they have named "the liberation of nations" and that was nothing other than brutal occupation, enormous looting, immense deportations, a concatenation of massacres and a purge that goes on to this day, nearly sixty years after the end of the war. But this type of literature, interesting though it may be, does not undermine the Great Taboo of the "Holocaust." On the contrary, it has thus far only performed the role of a firebreak for the taboo and, moreover, does not run its practitioners the risk of finding themselves in a high-security prison. Here again, let us not talk fiction to each another; we must not be put off the scent, and must avoid alibis.

Adolf Hitler's weapons of mass destruction (the alleged homicidal gas chambers and gas vans) cannot have existed any more than Saddam Hussein's weapons of mass destruction, for both are the stuff of one and the same fabrication initiated in 1944 by a Jewish front group (the War Refugee Board) and recycled in 2002 by another Jewish front group (the Office of Special Plans): same lie, same liars.

There you have the firm and plain stand, brought into line with the present circumstances, that I think a Paul Rassinier of today would adopt. As long as Germar Rudolf, Walter Mueller, Horst Mahler, Heinz Koppe and other revisionists clearly choose this attitude and stay the course, I shall be at their side. The current calling into question of Saddam Hussein's alleged weapons of mass destruction gives them the unhoped-for occasion to renew the denunciation of the alleged Destruction of the European Jews (title of Raul Hilberg's mendacious magnum opus). Those true revisionists have a right to their own political or religious convictions just as I have a right to be apolitical and an atheist. They are free to choose their means of leading the struggle just as I have chosen mine. I ask no one to follow my example. I preach no doctrine and do not see myself as the custodian of any orthodoxy. On the other hand, what I expect of them is that, without compromise and without misrepresentation, they serve the cause of historical revisionism with the same clarity and courage as Paul Rassinier. On that condition, I shall continue with them the combat to which I have already devoted at least thirty years of my existence. I am not a defeatist for, on the contrary, I prescribe an attack vigorously centred, or re-centred, on the Mother of all lies of our time: the imposture of the "Holocaust" or "Shoah." Jean-Paul Sartre debased himself in lying about Communism: it seems he did so because he did not want to leave "Billancourt" (that is, the French working class) bereft of hope. Personally, I am not anxious to know whether what I write encourages or discourages my reader. What interests me is being and staying as exact as possible.

Such is the taste or the desire for historical exactitude: it persists even in the final hours of life, even whilst one is hoping for a tranquility that one has never known and even when all seems to say that it would be more reasonable to abandon a one-sided fight.

#### Note on some Minor Points

1) I shall remind A.R. Butz that I published, in 1980, a *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsi-fier l'histoire*, a book with a foreword by Noam Chomsky;

2) I shall tell F. Töben that his anecdote of the restaurant (p. 106) shows more of the talent of a novelist than the circumspection of a historian;

3) I shall remind R.H. Countess that, for my part, I

have never said: "No holes? No gas chambers!" (p.128), but rather: "No holes? No 'Holocaust'!," since, simply enough, if the alleged Nazi gas chambers, keystone of the edifice of lies, never existed, it follows that the alleged "Holocaust" of the Jews cannot be real;

4) I shall point out to E. Zündel a slight error in dates: the physical assault of which he speaks (p. 130) happened, in fact, a year after the 1988 trial.

#### Note

This article was written February 2, 2004, and addressed to the authors of the book *Exactitude, Festschrift for Robert Faurisson*, available from Castle Hill Publishers.

# Should Germany Outlaw Humanity?

### By Germar Rudolf

Don Guttenplan is a Jewish journalist who observed the 2000 trial of British historian David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt<sup>1</sup> and wrote a book about it.<sup>2</sup> In his article "How Many Jews Does It Take...?" published in the British magazine *Index on Censorship* no. 2, 2005,<sup>3</sup> Guttenplan claims that "Holocaust denial is a form of racial abuse," where "pseudo-scholarly decoration" is used to deny or declare as irrelevant "the pain felt by Holocaust survivors" and thereby to deny their humanity. He gives that as his first possible argument to outlaw Holocaust denial. Guttenplan's second argument is that "free societies" have "an obligation to defend themselves" against "Nazi resurgence," which is a potential threat in continental European countries. He therefore respects the fact that those countries outlaw Holocaust Denial.

Guttenplan's arguments are extremely flawed. Restrictions to freedom of speech, as restrictions to all civil rights, must be general in nature, applicable in any common situation. Let us therefore first analyze what the basic activity of "Holocaust Denial" is. In essence, "Holocaust Denial" is the claim that a certain crime that caused human suffering and casualties did not occur at all or not to the extent as claimed by its victims. If such claims amount to denying the humanity of victims, survivors and their descendants, then that would be true for every statement minimizing or denying a crime. Applying legal standards to this would mean that we have to outlaw any statement that contradicts victims and survivors of any crime. In essence, this would render any defense impossible against any accusation made by a person claiming to have fallen victim to a crime, and it would also render impossible any critical investigation into "oral history" in general. That is in essence what Guttenplan suggests. The only justification he can give is that the Holocaust and its victims are unique and therefore deserve special treatment.

For the sake of this argument, let us agree that the Holocaust is unique in the history of mankind. It should be obvious that even a uniquely reprehensible crime must be open to a procedure that is standard for any other crime as well, namely that it must be open to thorough investigation. It can even be argued that anyone who postulates a crime to be unique must also accept a uniquely critical – contradictory – attitude by those who are expected to accept this uniqueness. Anyone who wants to prevent such critical scrutiny into unique claims commits

himself an offence: He denies those who are opposed to the repercussions of such a verdict of uniqueness a potential defense against theses claims. And this not only concerns the alleged perpetrators of such claimed crimes and their descendants, who are facing a unique punishment, but basically all those who value proper due process or who are worried about any social and political impact such claims may have.

Although keeping even today's Germans responsible for the Holocaust is still in vogue, what exactly is it that justifies the criminalization of a potential defensive position for Germans, and an unchecked potential accusatory position of their former victims? Is there a right to defense or is there not? If it exists in the court rooms, why should it not exist in the realm of historical writings, scholarly are not?

The fact is that it can never be a crime to contradict those claiming to be victims or survivors of a crime. To make such contradictory attitude morally offensive requires more: to falsely accuse a victim or survivor of wrongdoing (lying, blackmailing) or to even demand that the victims or survivors should be deprived of some or all of their civil rights as a punishment for their alleged acts of lying and blackmailing.

The restrictions of civil rights can be justified only if exercising these rights unduly restricts – or calls for the restriction of – the civil rights of others. Contradicting someone is no such intrusion into the civil rights of that someone. Calling someone a liar or blackmailer can very well be, but that would be a matter not to be settled by criminal law, but in civil courts (as David Irving unsuccessfully tried).

Guttenplan's second argument is flawed, too. I agree with him that free societies have "an obligation to defend themselves," but not merely against a "Nazi resurgence." They have a duty to defend themselves against anyone who wants to unduly restrict civil rights. Putting scholars in jail without permitting them to defend themselves, as it is happening in Germany, Austria, Switzerland, and other European countries, is exactly such an unduly restriction of civil rights. Guttenplan justifies such acts by calling the works of Holocaust deniers "pseudo-scholarly" and by insinuating that they have sinister motives. In their sweeping generality, both claims are not true. But let us again assume they would be true, because that is also the way continental European courts argue. Let us again generalize. The question is: how many writings in this world are considered non-scholarly or are claimed to be merely "pseudo-scholarly" by an opponent? Probably the vast majority, because most writings are fictional and causal. And how many writings in this world are made with many readers assuming that the author has some sinister motive toward someone or something? The reader's guess is as good as mine. If we want to put all those in jail whose scholarship is being doubted and who are suspected of having sinister motives, how many writers in this world would still roam this planet as free men and women? Probably not a single one of them!

I may remind Don Guttenplan what the essence of a free society is: it is human dignity that deserves to be protected. The truly decisive feature that distinguishes us humans from animals is that we do not take for granted what our senses tell us. We have the strength to doubt our senses (skepticism) and the skills to research the truth (scholarship). Thus, the very base of human activity is doubt and any attempt to get rid of it. "De omnibus dubitandum est" (everything has to be doubted) is therefore not only the basis and starting point of all scholarship, but of all humanity. And the highest duty of a free society is to allow for doubts, as unreasonable as some of them might seem to most of us, and to allow the search for the truth. The basis of scholarship, the most noble activity of mankind, is therefore that every starting thesis is permissible and that research results can be determined only by scholarly findings, but never by authority.

Outlawing what Guttenplan calls "Holocaust Denial" is an attempt to prescribe by authority of penal law the result of any research into this topic. Since free scholarship is no longer possible under such laws, it makes all "legal" works suspect of being "pseudo-scholarly," because their result was prescribed by criminal law from the start. By Guttenplan's standards, here generalized, all Holocaust scholars would belong in jail, because all of their work could be called "pseudo-scholarly" and potentially written with a sinister motive (pleasing the authorities instead of searching the truth).

Hence, if we apply general logic to Guttenplan's way of arguing, it backfires big time. Outlawing "Holocaust Denial," if applied generally, would actually be the end of skepticism and scholarship. It would equal the outlawing of humanity as such. Outlawing "Holocaust Denial" is therefore the first step of an ultimate onslaught against a free society.

If Germany and other countries with similar laws want to prevent the persecution of minorities and the burning of books, then they have to stop persecuting minorities and burning books, even if it concerns "Holocaust Denial." Just turning around and persecuting "the other ones" for a change isn't doing any good.

#### Notes

This article was submitted to the British magazine *Index on Censor-ship* as a right of reply to Guttenplan's paper. It was never printed. The current version has been revised slighly.

- D.D. Guttenplan, "The Holocaust on Trial," *The Atlantic Monthly*, 285(2) (2000), pp. 45-66
- (www.fpp.co.uk/docs/trial/guttenplan/atlm1.html).
- <sup>2</sup> The Holocaust on Trial: History, Justice and the David Irving Libel Case, Granta Books, London 2001.
- <sup>3</sup> http://www.indexonline.org/en/news/articles/2005/1/europeshould-freedom-of-speech-stop-at-holo.shtml

## The 2004 Cremonini-Prize Robert Jan van Pelt: The Case for Justification By the late Robert H. Countess, PhD, former Committee Chairman

When the first Cremonini-Prize was awarded<sup>1</sup>, I discussed with Doktorand Germar Rudolf and the Committee suitable nominees for the next Prize. Of course, Deborah Lipstadt<sup>2</sup> was a prime nominee, but there were others such as the Gentile Eberhard Jaeckel<sup>3</sup>, the Jewish sect Rabbis Marvin Hier and Michael Berenbaum<sup>4</sup>, and the mentally ill Elie Wiesel<sup>5</sup>. The difficulty, of course, was to select the most suitable nominee for his/her outstanding written work that would conclusively demonstrate that he or she alone merited the Prize over others.

The Dutch Jew, Robert Jan van Pelt, quite convincingly became "Numero Uno."

Van Pelt's 570 page, heavily footnoted, well-indexed, broadly sourced, beautifully illustrated and packaged *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial* [Indiana University Press, 2001] exhibited for the Committee all the necessary requirements for arriving at the final decision. This large book is quite scholarly, well written, possesses many photos and drawings, contains quite detailed interfacing with Revisionist books and articles, while displaying the author's 1.) extreme prejudices against Revisionists' and their scientific-historiographical

researches, and 2) his extremist commitment in favor of a narrowly focused Jewish/Talmudic/mystical presupposition toward Jewish historiography and the uniqueness of the Jewish slant regarding World War Two and Jewish experiences – both the real and the alleged.

In short, Van Pelt holds the view that "the Jewish Holocaust Story" [= the JHS] is at bottom a religious tenet, along with Rabbi Berenbaum, and he holds the quaint view that Krema II, Leichenkeller I at Birkenau was/is an analogous *locus* to the Solomonic Temple of the Tenth Century BC and its "Holy of Holies" – where the presence of YHWH-God dwelled and wherein the High Priest representing the entire Israelite Nation could enter only once a year to offer blood sacrifice from a physically perfect lamb slaughtered for that purpose.

At the Dutch University of Leiden, Van Pelt took his State Doctorate in 1984 in the field of the History of Ideas with a dissertation entitled *"Tempel van der Wereld* 

#### de Kosmische Symboliek van de Tempel van Salomo.<sup>6</sup>

His first teaching position was as Visiting Assistant Professor in the School of Architecture at the University of Virginia in Richmond – to which I traveled on May  $15^{\text{th}}$  of 2003 and where I inquired of present professors who were there in 1985 for the "famous" or "infamous" departmental meeting that he describes on page 66 of *The Case*.

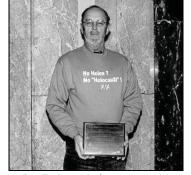
While I obtained one name and phone number, the professor **refused** to offer any comment to me at all about the incident described, which I found strange indeed. Also, the School of Architecture is divided into three de-

partments: 1) Landscape; 2) Structural; and 3) History of Architecture. Van Pelt belonged to the latter and, I would suggest, this one was quite consistent with his doctoral specialty in History of Ideas with an emphasis on selected structures worldwide over the millennia. Of course, such a specialty and such a position would **in no way** make him "an architect" nor "a professor of architecture" any more than if I taught Ethics at a School of Medicine would make me to be properly titled "a Professor of Medicine."<sup>7</sup>

On page 66 of The Case he describes

briefly his experience with academics who seemingly were callous with regard to Auschwitz and his own "conclusion that interpretations of history that ignore evil were doomed to remain shallow and ultimately meaningless." Van Pelt continues on the next page: "I did not understand the historiographical pull away from systematic investigations<sup>8</sup> of the presence of evil in history." And, he castigates historians who can excel in their description of building construction in the past, but who "feel lost when confronted with evil." He adds: "The gas chambers changed the whole meaning of architecture" and then makes his dogmatic analogy of the Solomonic Temple's Holy of Holies "and the gas chamber of Auschwitz." [Interesting to notice the singular "gas chamber" instead of the plural **gas chambers** that one might expect!]

He tells that in a departmental meeting in a conference room at Virginia to discuss the 750 buildings that students of architectural history were to know in order to



Dr. Robert H. Countess with the Prize Plaque

pass their comprehensive exam, he was asked if he had any buildings to add to this list of 750. He first proposed the Temple of Solomon and there were no objections. Then he proposed the Tabernacle of Moses and the Tower of Babel [reversing their temporal order, one may observe] and these also were agreed to.

But, finally, he proposed Crematorium 2 at Auschwitz. "A stunned silence followed, broken by one professor's acid observation that obviously I ought to consider an alternative career." [One almost expects Van Pelt in his book narrative to label this professor an "anti-Semite."]

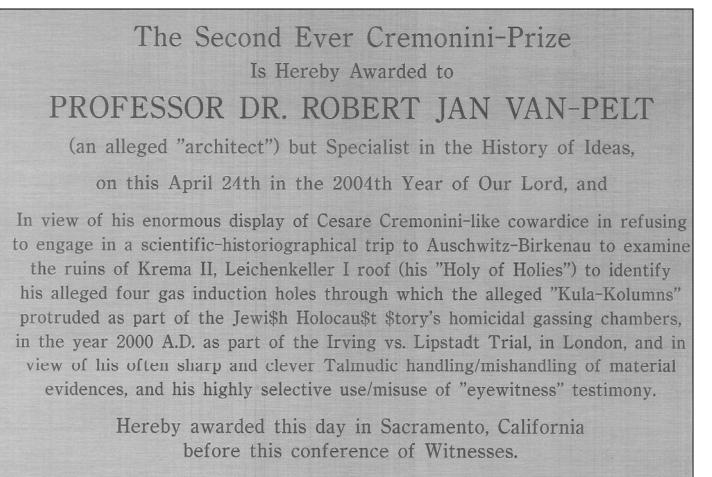
Might the bold professor have been thinking that Van Pelt was rather consistently proposing structures that either no longer exist – Babel, Tabernacle, Temple – or one that had been quite devastated by one or more blasts of explosives? Might this seasoned professor have also been thinking that Van Pelt's three non-extant structures perhaps were literary only, mythic even, and never had truly existed?

Van Pelt's preference for non-existent structures that

no archaeologist can today investigate, and his insistence upon the reality of "evil" in a modern, Western university where religious skepticism is routine, and his obsession with one Auschwitz crematorium as being "a Holy of Holies" are a large part of the justification for awarding him the Cremonini-Prize. His **refusal** to travel with David Irving to his "Holy of Holies" and point out the four holes in the roof through which the alleged "Kula-Kolumns" protruded, is another justification for the Prize – Van Pelt is a scholar with significant ability but he is not a man of courage. He was, more so, like Cesare Cremonini who refused to look through Galileo's telescope into the heavens, with Cremonini being afraid that he might see something that would get him into difficulty with the Church.

Perhaps Cremonini should have considered "an alternative career"!

Although I cannot read Dutch, I did notice on page 359 of Van Pelt's doctoral dissertation that he managed to work in his obsession with Auschwitz: "Hij bouwde zich in Auschwitz, Bergen-Belsen en de Goelag Archipel een



Robert H. Countess, PhD Committee Director

Atherea Podiastristsen Committee Member hel op aarde, een 'Arschloch der Welt.'"

Bizarrely obsessed, Van Pelt writes on page 68 of *The Case* that Crematorium 2 "was the black hole that refuted the premise that architecture adds to our world." And then:

"Those 2,500 square feet, in which the Germans produced perhaps as many as 500,000 corpses, was to the modern age what the Parthenon had been to the Greek polis, what the Chartres Cathedral had been to Christendom. As the station of total collapse, it could be the site from which architecture could rise again, a place of renewal ex nihilo."

I have been to the Parthenon on the Acropolis in Athens and to the more complete reproduction in Nashville's Centennial Park, and I must say that Van Pelt's comparison of the Parthenon with its extraordinary beauty and intricate lines and and angles and detailed East and West pediments with huge sculptures to the Birkenau Krema II is more reasonably an indicator of dementia onset.

And this man stands before youthful, pliable students at the University of Waterloo just west from Toronto and, being paid handsomely by Canadian tax Dollars, he seems to be able to succeed year after year articulating his obsession to them. Little wonder that he agreed to meet with me last April 3rd, 2003 when I went to visit Ernst Zündel in his Thorold, Ontario cell, but then refused to return my calls in order to set an exact time and place. I went to the University, found the School of Architecture, a rather modest one at that, and learned that he was not teaching that Semester but only advising students on a part-time basis. This man has no serious depth of courage to engage in serious dialogue with the opposing side. He must have found the cross-examination by Irving in Courtroom 73 of the Royal Courts of Justice in London in February 2000 rather unpleasant. No doubt, he would have relished being elsewhere, anywhere but facing serious questioning.

One might make a comparison and contrast between Professor Arthur Butz' *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* and Van Pelt's *The Case for Auschwitz*. In fact, one might even imagine that Van Pelt's book could have been titled "*The Case against Arthur Butz*." Butz' new TADP edition is 506 pages, while the Van Pelt book is 570 pages. In contrast, Butz' book was funded privately while the Van Pelt book was funded by the taxpayers of the State of Indiana. Both Butz and Van Pelt, in my opinion, are rather capable writers, with Butz being only a modestly effective speaker. I have not heard Van Pelt lecture, although his short appearance on the Errol Morris film *Mr. Death* provides a basis for assuming that he is rather modest, if not boring, as a lecturer.

But, Butz has going for him that which Van Pelt can

never dream to have – thorough preparation in the natural sciences, particularly engineering and mathematics, with the ability to branch out into historiography and weigh evidences in physics, chemistry, ground water problems, building construction, architecture, and propaganda. By contrast, Van Pelt is a mystic, severely handicapped by his narrowly sectarian Jewish-Talmudic kosher frame of reference on life present and past.

Butz studied and researched against the tide of public opinion, investing his own funds in his book, and he faced enormous Jewish pressures placed upon his University's Board of Trustees to dismiss him on account of the book. By contrast, Van Pelt was lavishly supported by the Lipstadt "mafia," if I may put it that way, and given several hundred thousand Dollars to buy his report, much of which became his book, then enjoying Jewish media and book distribution outlets and advertising promotions to make it successful, though not a bestseller by any means. Butz continues to be smeared and cursed by the Establishment crowd, while Van Pelt is praised and honored and given time off to write more books.

The biggest contrast of all, however, is that Arthur Butz was committed to Robert Faurisson's principle of *Exactitude*. Van Pelt remains a religious fanatic, a hack insofar as *Exactitude* is concerned, willing to twist or ignore or calumniate where necessary so long as he maintains his dogma that "No holes? No Holocaust!" is anti-Semitic and that Holocaust Revisionists are **evil** and that open debate on the Holocaust on the same platform with the hated Revisionists is dangerous and unnecessary.

In summation, true Revisionists are willing to set forth their positions and then let the adversarial scholars "shoot at them" in the Marketplace of Ideas, and then "go back to the drawing board" and make further revisions as the data and logic require. But Holocaust dogmatists like Robert Jan van Pelt have no courage to meet scholarly dissenters in the Marketplace of Ideas. The Van Pelts prefer to enrich themselves off "the Holocaust Industry" and sit comfortably in academic departments where students are too ignorant and nescient to ask the tough questions about *The Case for Auschwitz*, in part because academic departments insure that the Professor Arthur Butz types are restricted to Engineering and Computer Science Departments.

The 2004 Cremonini-Prize is, therefore, most appropriately now bestowed on a man who richly deserves it.

#### Notes

- <sup>1</sup> To the Dane Prof. Dr. Birger Munk Olsen (Jan. 28, 2000).
- <sup>2</sup> Religion professor at the (Christian) Emory University in Atlanta, Georgia.
- Professor of Contemporary History, University of Stuttgart, Ger-

many.

- <sup>4</sup> Of the Simon Wiesenthal Center, Los Angeles, California.
- <sup>5</sup> The non-PhD "professor" of Holocaust Studies, Boston University, Massachusetts.
- <sup>6</sup> English translation: Cosmic Speculations on the Temple of Solomon" and the University Library reference number is DISL 1984:44. The Dutch published version was by H.& S. Uitgevers/Utrecht. ISBN-90-6194-344-2. (Postbus 129. 3500 AC

Utrecht. Netherlands)

- <sup>7</sup> One may review the Irving vs. Lipstadt Trial where Irving interrogated Van Pelt about being called "an Architect."
- <sup>8</sup> I find it amazing that Van Pelt insists upon "systematic investigations" while refusing to support a systematic investigation of the alleged gas chambers by Fred Leuchter and others since the 1988 Zündel Trial.

## DAVID MCCALDEN MOST MACABRE HALLOWEEN HOLOCAUST TALE CHALLENGE

An Ongoing Contest

By Greg Raven

Because the Holocaust has become in many ways a secular religion – even for those who are not Jewish – one is not permitted to say anything that can in any way be construed as less than fawning about the plight of the Jews in Europe. Likewise, one is permitted to say just about anything that supports the popular view of the Holocaust, no matter how erroneous or wrong-headed.

So many Holocaust extermination claims are ridiculous that even those who support the extermination thesis cannot always support each claim. We are left with a patchwork historiography of the Holocaust – which, remember, is supposedly the best-documented event in history – where nothing is as it seems.

For years I have been collecting and posting online a list of "Remarkable Nonsense about the Holocaust" (see www.historiography-project.org/nonsense/nonsense.html). In order to augment this list, I started a contest in 2004 named after the late revisionist David McCalden. It is planned to have such a contest every year. The winner gets a \$200 cash prize.

Pits of boiling human fat? Human soap? Giant "death by steaming" pressure cookers? Fountains of blood squirting from the earth?

Help us find new Holocaust stories you find macabre and ridiculous.

Please submit the tale, with full citations of its appearance and use, to the following e-mail address: webmaster@historiography-project.org. If you need or

prefer to send photocopies (or originals, of course), you may do so to:

Halloween Contest PO Box 1710 Apple Valley, CA 92307 The winner will receive a \$200 cash prize. Second place will receive a \$50 cash prize. Entries are to be judged on four factors:

- 1. Originality (that means: not yet included in our online list; search our site at www.historiography-project.org/search.html before entering).
- 2. The macabre nature of the tale.
- 3. Citation of the source(s) where the tale or claim has appeared.
- 4. The use of the tale in official Holocaust histories. (Receive added points if your submission was used in a court of law.)

The contest deadline is October 30 of each year's contest. You may enter as many times as you wish, but there will be only one winning entry per person. Each contest entry is subject to verification. The winners will be announced on October 31 of each year (Halloween).

The prize is in honor of skeptic and founder of the Institute for Historical Review, David McCalden. All submissions become the property of the Holocaust Historiography Project, and may be published on this website.

Let's make David proud!

## Contest Winners, October 31, 2004

Holocaust Historiography Project is proud to announce the winners of the *1st annual David McCalden Most Macabre Halloween Holocaust Tale Challenge*, which ended October 30, 2004.

Each submission is an example of the horror cult that has grown up around the Holocaust. Of course, these laughably absurd tales are believed by none but the most extreme, ideologically-driven fanatics. Unfortunately, lesser tales still walk among the living, on nights other than Halloween, finding victims among the credulous.

These less extreme tales are still promoted by professors of Holocaustology, by Holocaust propagandists, and by flim-flam artists out to con the gullible. So, as we announce the award-winning entrants, we tip our hat to the memory of a man who with simple straightforward skepticism worked to demolish these ugly myths.

Congratulations to one and all!

#### First Place - \$200.00

Scores of Mengele's guinea pigs died at this stage, many of them from a particularly bizarre experiment in which the blood supplies of different pairs of twins were interchanged. The results of one of these experiments were graphically described by a witness, Vera Alexander.

"One day Mengele brought chocolate and special clothes. The next day, SS men came and took two children away. They were two of my pets, Tito and Nino. One of them was a hunchback. Two or three days later, an SS man brought them back in a terrible state. They had been cut. The hunchback was sewn to the other child, back to back, their wrists back to back too. There was a terrible smell of gangrene. The cuts were dirty and the children cried every night."

Source: *Mengele: The Complete Story*, by Gerald L. Posner and John Ware, (London: Futura paperback, 1987 edition), p. 37, and referenced in the notes from Vera Alexander interviewed by Central Television (London) for Home Box Office production, "The Search for Mengele," October 1985.

Submitted by Alistair McConnachie (www.sovereignty.org.uk/)

#### Second Place - \$50.00

During his interrogation at the investigations leading to the infamous Auschwitz Trial, witness Adolf Rögner said about a member of the camp Gestapo:

"In interrogations, Unterscharführer Quackernack Walter [...] used torture by crucifixion, stabbing the testicles with steel needles and burning tampons in the vagina."

Source: Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes, ref. 4 Js 444/59, vol. I., p. 65. See www.vho.org/VffG/2002/4/Image75.gif

Stuttgart public prosecutor Weber described Rögner several times as a "glory-seeking psychopath." (p. 7), a "contradictory and psychopathic professional criminal," (p. 106r, p. 85r).

In a letter on April 9, 1958, the prison administration in Bruchsal, where Rögner spent his sentence for several crimes, wrote to chief prosecutor for district I in Munich as follows with respect to the prisoner Rögner: (pp. 24-26)

- a. Rögner had served a term of imprisonment for fraud and attempted fraud;
- b. he had been sentenced to imprisonment during the Third Reich for criminal deeds and part of the term was spent in concentration camps;
- c. he filed "numerous, ungrounded complaints" against authorities, is "quarrelsome," "eastern oriented" and will emigrate to Poland when he is released, sees himself as a "star witness in a series of great concentration camp trials";
- d. he resists official rules, constantly demands exceptions for himself, attempts to use his knowledge of concentration camps to lighten his punishment and pursues "obscure goals."

On August 14, 1958, prosecutor Schabel wrote to the

Baden-Württemberg Minister of Justice concerning the transcript of the decision of the Land Court Munich: (p. 39)

"[...] which shows that Rögner as the prosecution witness in trials against concentration camp personnel has obviously lied for reasons of hatred and revenge.

"Rögner was therefore sentenced to a prison term of 3 years and 6 months – although the sentence is not yet valid. [...it became valid shortly after]. In addition, Rögner's right to testify as a witness or expert in a trial has been revoked permanently."

Here you have a star witness.

Another statement from Rögner (Interrogation of Nov. 4, 1958, vol. 2, pp. 247-261):

"Therefore I kept myself hidden behind a big tree and watched what was happening [Remark: There were no trees at the Birkenau camp]. Then I saw how [SS man] Boger went off to the side with a Jewish girl about 15 years old who had just come in on the last transport. [...] When Boger and the girl were about 150 m. from his other colleagues – I myself was about 15-20 m. from the scene of the incident – Boger spoke to the girl and right afterward hit her powerfully, causing her to fall to the ground unconscious. I could not understand what Boger said to the girl, but I assume that he wanted to use the girl for sexual purposes. After the girl had been stricken unconscious, Boger could no longer accomplish his shameful purpose, because the selection commando had come closer in the meantime and he would be afraid to be seen. Boger had torn some of the clothing from the girl's body, and some of it he had cut off with his pocket knife – or maybe it was a stiletto. After the girl was stripped down to her underclothes and stockings [...]. Then he drew his pistol and shot the girl once each in the left and right breast. Then he stuck the pistol barrel in the girl's genitals and fired one more shot."

Rögner was the key witness to start the Auschwitz investigations! He also was a member of the Auschwitz "camp partisans," together with Bruno Baum (who confessed to his propaganda activity), Hermann Langbein (head of the Int. Auschwitz Comité), and K. Smolen (Polish Auschwitz propagandist), to name only a few.

Submitted by Germar Rudolf (Castle Hill Publishers)

#### **Honorable mention**

"That day the blinding artificial lights were turned off in the courtroom, plunging it almost into darkness. In the wavering dim light the witness-box was occupied by corpses ...

The art of the courageous Soviet documentary film

makers (some of whom are no longer alive) resurrected these corpses and brought them into the courtroom. It was as if they had risen from the grave and were hurling indisputable evidence in the defendant's faces....

A bluish light flashed in the darkness, a beam of light cut across the court-room and the following text appeared on the screen: 'Documentary Film Evidence on the Atrocities of the German Fascist Invaders.' A documentary film presented by the Chief Prosecutor from the USSR. [... Transcription note: Filmed movie takes and stills of several other camps follow]

'Danzig, a room in the Technological Institute, where the methods and technology for the industrial utilization of human bodies were elaborated,' droned the commentator's voice in the earphones.

We already knew about this. We had seen the exhibits and outputs of this factory in court. Yet, it was still dreadful. You felt like closing your eyes tightly, jumping up and running out of the courtroom. But you had to pass through all the circles of this hell on earth, peer into the very heart of nazism and find out absolutely everything that it had brought mankind.

We saw a basement, again full of corpses that were stacked in neat piles like raw material in factory warehouses. In fact, this really was raw material graded according to the fat content. Severed heads were lying separately in a corner. They were waste material, unsuitable for soapmaking, or perhaps nazi science had failed to keep pace with the requirements of life and had still not found a way of industrially utilizing them. Then we saw dismembered human bodies that had been piled into vats to be boiled in an alkaline solution."

Source: Boris Polevoi, *The Final Reckoning: Nuremberg Diaries*, Progress Publishers, Moscow 1978 (English edition), pp. 108-184

Submitted by a contributor who wishes to remain anonymous.

## Contest Background: David McCalden (1951-1990)

David McCalden was born in 1951 into a workingclass family in Belfast, Northern Ireland. He attended the University of London, Goldsmiths' College and graduated with a Certificate in Education (Sociology) in 1974. From 1972 until 1977 he was involved with various movements for the preservation of British national integrity, traditions, wildlife, and environment. McCalden was always a controversialist who took nothing for granted. In the early 1970s he edited Nationalist News and was a regular contributor to Britain First newspaper. He was a founder of the early Hunt Saboteurs' movement, the first editor of its journal, Howl, and later produced Beacon, a magazine that was well ahead of its time. He also wrote the book Nuremberg & Other War Crimes Trials (1978), which appeared under its publisher's house nom de plume "Richard Harwood." McCalden moved to the United States in the late 1970s and gave up active politics.

In 1978 he moved to California and established the *Institute for Historical Review*. As its Director and Editorin-Chief, his work appearing under the pseudonym "Lewis Brandon." As Director of the IHR, McCalden was responsible for several groundbreaking activities, including the instigation of the group's "International Revisionist Conferences" in 1979, the founding of the *Journal of Historical Review* a year later, and perhaps most famously offering a \$50,000 reward for anybody who could provide proof that the gas chambers existed. At the IHR's Second International Revisionist Conference, Ontario, California, McCalden announced two new contests – each for \$25,000 – to anyone who can either prove the diary of Anne Frank is genuine or that the Nazis ever made soap from the bodies of Jews. Although there were some who announced they could claim one or more of these prizes, they either did not come forward (such as Simon Wiesen-thal), or others who did come forward but had no proof (such as Mel Mermelstein), not one single person was able to claim any of them, each of which dealt with claims made about "the best documented event in human history."

McCalden had virtually unlimited energy to devote to revisionism, collecting audio tapes of every radio show that mentioned him, producing video tapes, reprinting several classic revisionist books, editing the IHR's *Journal of Historical Review*, and doing all the other things that a small start-up outfit such as the IHR needed done, while still finding time to personally visit – without any warning whatsoever – most of the people who wrote to him from a return address less than a day's drive away.

He left the IHR in 1981 to become a freelance writer, interesting himself in modern history, politics, ecology, and atheism, and founded "Truth Mission." McCalden published a variety of publications under this imprint, including *Holocaust news*, *David McCalden's Revisionist* 

# Newsletter, and the booklets Exiles From History and The Amazing, Rapidly Shrinking 'Holocaust' (1987).

In 1984, after the California Library Association (CLA) cancelled contracts it had signed with McCalden to present an exhibit and separate program on his revisionist views at the CLA's 86th Annual Conference in Los Angeles, McCalden sued, claiming the city of Los Angeles, the Wiesenthal Center, the California Library Association, the American Jewish Committee, and others illegally conspired to deprive him of his First Amendment free speech rights through "extortionate threats." The suit eventually wound up in the Supreme Court, which decided to let stand a lower-court ruling in McCalden's favor.

McCalden was a militant atheist who delighted in riling religious people. He died in El Segundo, California, on October 15, 1990, from complications due to pneumonia, after an illness of several months. He is survived by a wife and child.

#### Selected writings about David McCalden

- "Court stays clear of fray over free speech, Holocaust history," UPI, June 1, 1992 (see www.historiographyproject.org/contests/19920601scotus.html).
- Elliott, Mark; McClintock, Michael. "Holocaust 'Revisionists' and the California Library Association." *Midstream*, Volume 32, Number 4 (Apr 1986) pages 36-38.
- Kamm, Susan. "'Holocaust Hoax' Publisher Barred From Annual Convention of California LA After Controversy Spreads Through State." *American Libraries* 16.1 (1985): 5.
- Swan, John, and Noel Peattie. *The Freedom to Lie: A Debate About Democracy*, McFarland, Jefferson, NC, 1989.
- The Simon Wiesenthal Center for Holocaust Studies, et al., vs. Viviana McCalden, as administrator of the estate of David McCalden, Supreme Court of the United States, case number 91-1643.

## Legends, Lies, Prejudices "Who Remembers the Armenians?" – Hitler Quote a Forgery

By The Armenian Reporter

Dr. Robert John, a historian and political analyst of Armenian descent from New York City, declared that a commonly used quotation of an alleged statement by Adolf Hitler concerning the Armenian massacres during World War One was a forgery and should not be used.

Dr. John demonstrated how he had traced the original document in the Military Branch of the National Archives of the U.S.A. after being handed a folder bearing the quotation at a rally outside the United Nations building in New York following the Turkish invasion of Cyprus. The quotation:

"Our strength is in our quickness and our brutality. [...] For the time being I have sent to the east only Death's Head units, with the order to kill without pity or mercy all men, women and children. [...] Who talks nowadays of the extermination of the Armenians?"

Dr. John showed slides of this document, undated and unsigned, with some words cut out of the last page. The statement was supposed to have been made at a meeting of the top German staff of the Obersalzberg on August 22, 1939. The document was released to the international press covering the Nuremberg War Crimes trials on Friday, November 23, 1945. The trials had commenced that Monday. The document was one of several made available to the press that day. Two-hundred-fifty copies were given to press correspondents, but only five copies were given to the 17 defense counsels – 24 hours before the Court convened on Monday!

Much later in the trial, the German defense lawyers were able to introduce the most complete account of the address, taken down by German Admiral Hermann Boehm, which runs to 12 pages in translation. There is no mention of the Armenians or the rest of the "quotation."

Dr. Robert John said he believed that the document was introduced to create a climate of hate which was needed to stifle the protests of eminent American jurists such as Sen. R. Taft and Chief Justice Harland Stone. He had discussed it with Gen. Telford Taylor, who had said:

"I know the document you mean, I don't know its provenance, and I have not used it in my own work." Dr. John said:

*"We all believe that violence breeds violence. There has been an increase in Armenian violence since this false inflammatory statement was given pub-* licly. Films like The Day After are a form of violence, and should not be shown to children – who are unable to evaluate their content. Films about the "Holocaust" are a form of violence and are harmful to us as well as to Jews. There is a high probability that the surprising violence and brutality shown by the Israelis towards the Palestinians, may be a result of being frequently exposed to these old scenes. Just as parents who abuse their children have often been abused themselves."

Dr. John briefly traced the history of atrocity propaganda, particularly from the British – and later – American view. Real atrocities certainly occurred, but the deliberate fabrication and dissemination of atrocity stories increased the probability of their occurring.

Dr. John commented:

"Hate hurts the hater and hated. We are still living in the haze of distortions and actual horrors which occurred so long ago.

The time has come to stop psychologically damaging ourselves and our children by 'Holocaust studies' and 'Holocaust' museums. The Armenian, the Jew, or the African, should not damage their development with a continual conditioning of hate, neither should spurious guilt be visited upon others. These negative preoccupations and obsessions are obstructing our evolution."

Dr. John, whose paper is entitled "Information and Misinformation," hails from Armenian parents who moved from New Julla, Iran, to India. His father changed his name from Hovhanes to "John," and subsequently the family moved to England. Dr. John studies law in England and holds a doctoral degree in political science from London University. He is presently a contributor to the London, England based *The Middle East Magazine* monthly, and in addition to giving lectures, is a frequent contributor to numerous magazines and publications. He is also the author of Palestine Diary, and specializes in Middle Eastern issues, including the Palestinian issue.

#### Note

Reprinted from *The Armenian Reporter*, Vol. XVII, No. 40, August 2, 1984, with permission of *The Armenian Reporter Int'l*, P.O. Box 129, Paramus, NJ 07652, (201) 226-1995 FAX (201)226-1660 armenianreporter@msn.com

### Revisionists Can Go to the Beach By Serge Thion

Very soon, revisionists will be able to take a rest and go to the beach. Their very existence will be enough to have their sworn enemies jump into action and start deconstructing the most blatant lies about the WW2 era. The story told below is very banal. A man who happened to have been a prisoner in German-occupied Europe during the war, contracts a well-known disease, the need for fame and money. In our world, he reckons, there is no better trade than selling "memory." Memory is in great need, the market is huge. To make the sales jump high enough, you need a combination of sex, violence and

blood, it is a sure recipe. Now take

an ordinary Australian POW (the "Digger") who runs a miserable coffeshop somewhere near the outback. Having felt the market, he becomes mad with desire. He writes his memoirs OK, but he needs more and resorts to the recipe. He adds the implausible circumstance that he worked at the crematory ovens (the "Stoker") in Auschwitz and Bergen-Belsen, places famous among the famous. Then you have the megadeath factor which makes the story sexier. Another Australian writer, Thomas Keneally, used the same recipe in his novel on Schindler. Anyone with a faint acquaintance with the material will immediately know this is a complete hoax.

This is an ordinary kind of hoax. The poor guy is not a compulsive liar, he is just adapting to the demand of the market. Editors, ghostwriters, advisers and agents know how to "improve" a manuscript. They have all read the available literature which is replete with horror stories, blood, misery, hunger and blows. The credibility of a "new" biographical tale depends on the proportion of such horrible ingredients. We can cite hundreds and hun-

dreds of "documents" and "authentic" novels like that. Among the first to scrutinize these semi-fictional accounts of the life in the camps was Paul Rassinier, who could criticize because he had been a camp inmate himself. Modern Holocaust revisionism has its deepest roots in this \_\_\_\_\_ thorough objective critical approach of

testimonies and memoirs. There has been a violent and vocal coalition of parties interested in the building and maintenance of a mythical approach to attack revisionism and try to discredit it. Although this coalition is still

active, a fast growing number of its own members have been put to shame by the revisionist's regular research. Now, suddenly, they want to preempt the gross stupidities which they feel is playing in the hands of the revisionist. In his scathing attack against Professor Faurisson, Pierre Vidal-Nacquet, back in 1980, gave many clues in his footnotes indicating that part of the literature on the concentration camps was rubbish. This emboldened others who are slowly coming out of the woods. The following extracts of an Australian article will show that the battle has started among the enemies of revisionism. We have a repetition of the Goldhagen syndrome: the scholars who are the guardians of the temple, those who are the ultimate rampart to protect the gas chambers from uncanny curiosities are locked into battle with illiterate publishers, ignorant journalists, foxy community leaders who do not give a damn for historical truth, but just want to terrorize public opinion and stay out of reach of moral critique in order to freely pursue their political agenda.

Revisionists may now prepare for the beach, as their enemies will take up the job.

### Shadow of Doubt By Brian Woodley

Donald Watt went to war a soldier, a slouch-hatted Victorian country boy with a rifle, a bayonet and a grenade. But there is a mystery in what he came back as -a mystery triggered by Watt's exercise in retrieving from his memory, after half a century of silence, the story of how the Germans punished him as a habitual escapee from prisoner-of-war stalags.

Watt says they drafted him into the *Sonderkommando* and put him to work stoking the ovens of history's most

notorious killing machine at Birkenau, the worst of the facilities that collectively comprised the Auschwitz concentration camp. His 1995 autobiography, *Stoker*, the story of an intrepid Aussie Digger locked up in the engine room of the Holocaust, has become a best-seller and placed Watt on a heroic pedestal. He has been feted at war reunions and commemorations, including the VE Day 50th anniversary celebrations at the Sydney Opera House. The movie may not be far behind. Tristram Miall Films Pty Ltd, a Sydney company, is developing a feature film based on Watt's story. It has assigned as co-writer of the screenplay one of the nation's best-known directors of theatre and opera, Barrie Kosky.

But as Watt's story has gained circulation, with the recent publication of his book in Britain following three print runs in Australia and, at one stage, the prospect of a German translation, the reliability of his recollection, particularly the chapters on Auschwitz, has been challenged by Holocaust researchers in Israel, Germany, Poland and Australia.

As a result Watt, 78 and in frail health, has become the focus of a world-wide controversy, with his supporters and detractors equally vehement in their claims as to whether he was or was not incarcerated in Auschwitz.

"I've known Donald for over two years now and he's a gorgeous man," says his agent, Marnie Bates. "He has no reason to fabricate anything." Yet Watt's doubters are highly credentialed scholars of Holocaust history. Their critiques of the soldier's story cannot be lightly dismissed.

Watt's descriptions are claimed to be consistently faulty in important details, from the layout of the camp to the kind of fuel shoveled into the ovens that consumed millions of people. His account of how he landed in Auschwitz also has raised eyebrows as inconsistent with everything known about Nazi procedures for transporting people to the death camps.

Gideon Greif, from the education department at Yad Vashem in Jerusalem, the foremost of the world's Holocaust museum and research centers, says:

"After I read the two chapters [Watt's account of Auschwitz] thoroughly, I could ascertain that the author at no time was a member of the Sonderkommando in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Doubtful also is the fact that under any circumstances he was a prisoner there."

The librarian of the documentation department at the Fritz Bauer Institute in Frankfurt, Werner Renz, agrees with Greif. "The many errors in chapters six and seven show that Watt could not have been in the Sonderkommando," Renz says. Greif, considered among many of his peers the foremost expert on the history of the *Sonderkommando*, or special command[0] unit, at Auschwitz-Birkenau, is the author of a book, *We Cried Without Tears*, detailing his extensive interviews with surviving special command[0] prisoners. He takes issue with Watt's story virtually sentence by sentence. Excerpts:

"The representation that the daily arriving Jews, gypsies, communists etc. were always sent directly into the gas chambers is simply wrong. The non-Jews were not sent into the gas chambers as a whole group, there were selections, both with Jews as well as non-Jews... It is incorrect that trains arrived daily. [...]

He writes that he cannot say much about crematoriums number one and four because he never worked there. However, without exception, the special command unit prisoners knew all details of the buildings exactly. [...]

According to his account, the Kapos were the actual rulers of the camp. However, this was not the case, as they were prisoners themselves. This is one of the most absurd representations in the book

The author writes that in Summer 1944 the number of special command[o] unit prisoners sank from almost 1000 to about 200 members. He gives no reason for this. The reason, which surprisingly he does not mention, was a retribution measure for the special command unit uprising. In the course of this retribution hundreds of special command unit prisoners were killed. The author does not seem to know this...He writes that he experienced the uprising as a witness. But his depiction of the uprising is full of mistakes. [...]

Watt shows with his representation of breakfast that he does not even know what the special command unit prisoners got to eat...He describes his work as stoker at the ovens, but declares that he did not know what was being burned... According to his description, one could assume that all gas chambers and crematoriums were underground. Only two had underground parts. [...] He writes that he heard from his new colleagues that carbon monoxide had been used earlier instead of Zyklon B to kill the victims. Totally wrong. Carbon monoxide was never used in Auschwitz It is not true that the crematoriums of Auschwitz-Birkenau worked around the clockHe writes that the corpses were brought from the gas chambers to the crematorium on lorries. Absolutely wrong Whoever writes this way was never a member of the special command units."

Watt's story was checked as closely as practicable by a federal concentration camp's committee, whose chairman, retired Rear Admiral Neil Ralph, remains satisfied of the truth of Watt's account. "Memories do change. But I have no doubt in my mind that what Mr. Watt says happened to him, did happen," Ralph says. Ralph, after interviewing Watt on behalf of the committee, was one of the people who encouraged him to write about his experiences as a kind of therapy.

Another was Suzanne Blake, then working as a public relations officer working for the Sydney Jewish museum, where the book was launched in 1995. "Australia per capita has the greatest number of Holocaust survivors outside Israel," says Blake. "I said, come meet them and visit the museum." Some of the survivors whom Watt met, including Lotte Weiss, who spent three years in the women's camp at Auschwitz, told *The Weekend Review*, they had no reason to doubt his story. "What he wrote in the book was exactly what he told me," says Weiss.

The Ralph committee was commissioned by the Hawke government in 1987 to examine the belated claims of some Australian World War II veterans who said that, as prisoners of war, they had been held in labor camps, non-military prisons or concentration camps. In Watt's case, the committee recommended the maximum permissible compensation and in 1990 the then Minister for Veteran Affairs, Ben Humphreys, wrote:

"I am delighted that a grant of \$10,000 has been made to you as compensation for the horrors you experienced in the Nazi concentration camp."

The total lack of documentation concerning Watt's movement from mid 1944, when he escaped from Stalag 13 C, a POW camp in Bavaria, to early 1945, when he made contact with an advancing British armored column near Hanover, did not overly concern the committee. Ralph stated:

"Look at the times and the record keeping. Watt was an escaped prisoner. In some cases there was a record of absence from a Stalag, but in most cases there was no record of a person being away from the camp or in another camp, especially from a concentration camp. The Germans weren't keen to admit there were POWs in such places. [...] He had escaped three times, so it's not surprising, judging from the experiences of what happened to others, that he got a dose of concentration camp."

Watt says he spent seven of those undocumented months stoking the ovens at Birkenau. He says he was a member of the special command unit – the *Sonderkommando* – which, according to Holocaust researchers, consisted primarily of fit Jewish men press-ganged into assisting with the murder and disposal of the great numbers of condemned people sent to Auschwitz. Their job necessarily meant the members of the *Sonderkommando* knew too much, as far as the Nazi SS were concerned. Their average life expectancy was about two months before they , too, were killed and cremated.

As all authorities acknowledge, the Nazi archives are incomplete. Many records have been lost or were destroyed. [...]. Even so, when the Auschwitz State Museum was inaugurated in Oswiecim in Poland in 1965, the archives relating to Auschwitz were found to be more comprehensive than had been thought. The museum has records on Weiss, for instance, but not Watt. Yet Weiss was one among millions of Jews. Watt, an Australian veteran of North Africa and Crete, was a singular case.

According to the museum's director of research, Franciszek Piper:

"There is not any source that would confirm that among the prisoners of KL Auschwitz there was a British citizen from Australia, particularly, that such a prisoner was a member of the Sonderkommando... In the text [of Watt's book] I noticed a string of information borrowed from literature, which is presented as experiences of the author. Certain repeated information is already outdated, such as the mentioning of the killing of 450 prisoners who were chosen for work in the Sonderkommando. [...] On critical inspection immediate doubts arise as to whether [Stoker's] author was really a witness of the events described."

Unquestionably he suffered at the hands of the Gestapo and other Nazi authorities, including torture by thumb screws. The way he says he was treated at Auschwitz was peculiar, yet his was a peculiar case. This presents its own challenge to those who would doubt his account. Watt cannot prove beyond doubt that he was at Auschwitz. But neither can his challengers prove that he was not.

Watt concedes that he may have made errors while writing his memoirs. Most notably, he has backed away from his claim to have witnessed gas chambers in operation at another concentration camp, Belsen, after researchers pointed out gas chambers did not exist there. But he stands by his substantive account.

Watt lived fairly quietly after the war, operating some pubs and eventually retiring on the northern New South Wales coast. His decision to share his war experience came in 1987 and was triggered by news of the Hawke government's creation of the concentration camps committee. "I was there too." Watt quietly told his second wife, Joan, using a phrase that would become the working title of his book, in which he writes: "I haven't told anyone else before because I hated every minute of it. I didn't even want to think about it. I couldn't believe my eyes at the things I saw there. It's haunted me all my life and I didn't think anyone would believe me. "

When Watt's book was published, Professor Konrad Kwiet, a director of the Centre for Comparative Genocide Studies at Sydney's Macquarie University school of history, philosophy and politics, and adviser to the Australian government on war crimes, harbored private doubts about its accuracy. Then early last year, says Kwiet, he was contacted by the Fritz Bauer Institute which had in turn been asked by a German publishing company to check out the manuscript.

In the course of examining the book, which resulted in a scathing critique by Fritz Bauer scholars alleging it to be full of inaccuracies, the German institute also contacted Yad Vashem, which produced a similarly sceptical analysis. At that point Kwiet and some of his students began their own intensive research.

Scholars from Fritz Bauer and other institutions point out that long before he claimed to have been taken to Auschwitz, Watt reports seeing, in the Bavarian city of Hammelburg, a train loaded with Jewish women and children with a yellow star of David sewn to their clothes – at a time predating the German directive requiring the star to be worn and the transport of Jews via Hammelburg.

Later Watt described being at Belsen, where he saw Jews taken to the gas chamber and buried in mass graves dug by Russian POWs. The problem with his account is that there were no gas chambers at Belsen. According to the scholars, similarly glaring errors pervade Watt's account of Auschwitz. Among those collated by one of Kwiet's students, Darren O'Brien: a 'Stoker' in the *Sonderkommando* was one who cremated corpses, not stoked fires; the crematoriums were fuelled with coke and coke gas, not wood; a coke storeroom was located in crematorium two, where Watt says he worked, but he makes no mention of it; and his account of the *Sonderkommando* uprising in October 1944 differs in virtually every aspect from the testimony of other surviving witnesses.

In a paper on these and other issues, O'Brien writes: "Distortions and impossibilities arise... in the crematorium area, Watt claims he wore no shoes. Given the risk of injuring his feet, this would have constituted virtual suicide. Claims are made concerning guards stealing prisoner food and prisoners in the *Sonderkommando* starving. Both of these claims cannot be substantiated. German guards ...were well-fed. Furthermore, in comparison with the ordinary prisoner, the diet of members of the *Sonderkommando* was far superior."

Last October O'Brien wrote to Watt about some of these issues. In a return letter, Watt initially disputed having claimed there were gas chambers at Belsen – but wrote again the same day, saying : "I have just read my book again, and came across the page where I did quote the gas chambers in Belsen. When I wrote the book after 50 years it was done by memory. After being in Auschwitz-Birkenau, I thought the gas chambers must have been in Belsen because of the bodies thrown into the pits. Darren, I am sorry I misquoted different to you." Responding to O'Brien's other question, Watt said that in the last twelve months of the war the fuel source at Auschwitz was wood, with the Germans reserving coke for other uses; and that he had not a number tattooed on his arm like other Auschwitz prisoners, "as I was an Australian POW, plus you could say I was a political POW." The tattooing of prisoners was not universal.

"There's no doubt he believes he was there," says O'Brien, who further notes that Watt did not attempt to record his memoirs for more than 40 years. On that basis it might be fair to assume that his memories had undergone some change in detail and substance.

John Attenborough, managing director of the Australian division of Watt's publisher, Simon and Schuster, says the manuscript was checked, "very carefully by a number of different sources" before publication in Australia. These included the International Red cross, the Ralph Committee, the Holocaust Museum in Sydney, and the Sydney Jewish Museum. The book has sold 10,000 to 20,000 copies in Australia.

But the only document that states without qualification that Watt was incarcerated in Auschwitz-Birkenau, and which is reprinted among the book's photographs, is the one produced by the Ralph committee. "We were able to use the experience of other cases in which similar events had occurred," says Ralph. "Of course we gave him some benefit. But his descriptions were good...They were unrehearsed straight out of his memory... It would have been a great invention if it wasn't true. We've had others caught out embellishing a story, but there was none of that in Watt's responses."

Bates says her client is aware of challenges to his story. But she declined on his behalf *The Weekend Australian*'s request for an interview, saying Watt was bound by a legal agreement with Tristram Miall Films, which must first approve any media interviews and, anyway, he was too frail to speak in his own defense. "He's put out the book, he's told his story and that's the way he wants it to stay," says Bates. "I've read the book and I believe very much in what Don said. Why would he want to make it up?"

*This article was originally published in "The Weekend Australian" of March 29-30, 1997* 

## Research News

### From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7 By Germar Rudolf

#### **Internal Contradictions**

The statements of witness Erwin Valentin made during the pre-trial investigations leading to the Auschwitz trial contain some very telling contradictions. Valentin stated that in 1940 he was sent to the Jewish labor camp of Neutomischel (Warthegau) due to his non-Aryan (that is: Jewish) descent, where he, as a physician, took care of the inmates. Due to a criminal complaint filed by Valentin, camp commander Stülpnagel was arrested and sentenced to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  years imprisonment for having misappropriated food (p. 841).<sup>1</sup> This is a fine example that the German legal system functioned at least partly even inside the camps.

Valentin claims further that as a result of his incessant complaints he was finally transferred to Auschwitz, where he fell ill of pneumonia (p. 842). Being a physician and surgeon, he was nursed back to health in the camp's hospital instead of being selected out and gassed, as he claims was the fate of other sick inmates. He reports moreover that he was the head physician of block 9 of the camp's hospital, working under SS physician Dr. Hans Münch (pp. 843, 848). At times, up to 1,000 inmates suffering from typhus and dysentery were nursed there (p. 847). This does, of course, not fit Valentin's claim that severely sick inmates were selected out and gassed. However, Valentin does not make any further statements about these alleged selections and gassings, so that one has to assume that his statements on gassings are based on impressions he got after the war.

Valentin claims that during an interrogation, at which he was accused of spreading defeatist propaganda, he jumped screaming at the interrogator. The latter defended himself by knocking down Valentin with a revolver, allegedly knocking out 23 of Valentin's teeth. After that Valentin tried to jump right at his interrogator, but was prevented from doing so by force (p. 846). One can safely assume that anyone who just lost 23 teeth with a massively violent blow to his jaw would also have had a crushed jaw and would not have been able to spontaneously try to jump at anyone due to overwhelming pain. Such a crushed jaw would also have left clearly visible traces, which the West German office interrogating Valentin in 1959 did not bother to investigate. Valentin obviously tended to boundless exaggerations.

Valentin claims to have learned about the crimes allegedly committed by Wilhelm Boger only by means of "camp talk" (p. 847), just as he, as a surgeon and physician, merely "learned" about alleged medical experiments (pp. 848-850). In other words: he "knows" all this only from hearsay.<sup>2</sup> Valentin's rumors about Boger, however, are in glaring contrast to his own experience with Boger:

"Boger addressed me as 'Herr,' which was a first time for me as an inmate in Auschwitz." (p. 848)

Similarly, his experiences as a physician are exclusively positive, as he "cannot say anything negative" about his superior SS physicians (p. 848).

Another indication that Valentin had been massively exposed to all sorts of Holocaust tales, which he gave as his own experiences during his interrogation, can be derived from the following passage of his testimony:

"About this Sanka [ambulance van] I would like to mention that it was a small ambulance van, the exhaust pipe of which had been redirected to the inside so that the inmates transported this way were killed by the exhaust gases already during transport. Apart from this small refitted van there were two larger vehicles, which could each accommodate 40 people. These, too, had a box-like cargo area, into which exhaust gases were conducted." (p. 850)

There were no gas wagons at Auschwitz, however, according to established historiography. Obviously Valentin transferred rumors and propaganda circulating about alleged events at the Chelmno camp and in Russia and Serbia into his sphere of experience.

Over large passages, Valentin's testimony is identical with a deposition he made during an interrogation at the Soviet headquarters at Krakow on February 27, 1945, merely three weeks after the occupation of the Auschwitz (pp. 853-859).<sup>3</sup> In an addendum of May 16, 1945, Valentin declared indicatively:

"Everything reported about the events during gassings and incinerations of the unfortunate victims is for the utmost part based on 'hearsay.""

So much for the credibility of this witness.

The deposition of a certain Walter Mosbach is just as internally contradictory,. But this witness recognizes that

himself and tries to explain:

"I would like to split [SS] Dr. Fischer into two persons: as a physician he behaved correctly, he even took the side of the inmates; however, as SS member, to give an example, he sent inmates, which he had treated well a quarter hour earlier and had protected in front of the inmate physicians, into the gas chamber during the selections." (p. 931)

The paradoxical nature of Mosbach's testimony is dissolved, however, if we just delete the words "into the gas chamber" out of his statement, that is to say, if we assume that Fischer was convinced that his selection of certain inmates did not happen with the prospect of having them murdered in a gas chamber, but with the prospect of a different harmless destination, like their assignment to the camp hospital or to certain labor tasks.

Another ex-prisoner, Max Willner, constructed a similar internal contradiction in his statement. First he reported how he had been selected for suspicion of typhus and transferred to the hospital section at Birkenau, where he recovered, although he was a Jew incapable to work (p. 934). On the next page he claims that prisoners at Birkenau were categorized according to their illnesses, but this time for the purpose of dying in the gas chamber – about which he has nothing to report, much as everything else that he claims remains vague. Yet on the gassing issue he is firm:

"[...] Even with the best of intentions I can no longer remember any specific cases. I will strive to sit down shortly with some more former Auschwitz inmates residing here in order to talk everything over with them and to report in detail about the findings of the Central Office of State Administrations of Justice in Ludwigsburg – Mr. Public Prosecutor Schüler [recte: Schüle]." (p. 935)

This proves that witnesses systematically coordinated their statements years before the start of the Frankfurt trial and with the assistance of public prosecutors.

#### **Propaganda Source**

Fritz Fath had been incarcerated at Auschwitz as a hardened criminal (pp. 870f.). Just like witness Fritz Hirsch,<sup>4</sup> Fath also was allowed to successfully pass an underground construction degree at Auschwitz. That Fath was influenced either by Hirsch or that both these witnesses were influenced by the same source results from Fath's report about the alleged execution of women and children from the Czech town of Lidice at the Auschwitz camp, a lie which before Fath was already spread by Hirsch:<sup>5</sup>

"When a cart drove by me, I saw the little arm of a child and the part of a girl's skirt hang down at the side.

As I heard later – such news came from the group of Polish resistance fighters within the Auschwitz camp – these were women and children from the Czech town L i d i c e." (pp. 878f.)

Instead of Hirsch's "child sock" Fath came up with a girl's skirt.

How did the head of the communist resistance fighters incarcerated at Auschwitz, Bruno Baum, express it so nicely: $^{6}$ 

"All the propaganda that now began to circulate about Auschwitz in foreign countries originated with us, assisted by our Polish comrades."

"From me the material went to Cyrankiewicz, who transported it on. Since middle of 1944, we sent something off at least twice a week. Now the tragedy of Auschwitz went around the whole world.

*I believe it is no exaggeration if I say that the biggest part of Auschwitz propaganda, which was spread in the world around that time, has been written by us in the camp.*<sup>77</sup>

#### The Sauerkraut Murders

On April 17, 1959, Jakob Sebastian Kronauer was interrogated for the third time since the war's end. In a previous installment I already pointed out that Kronauer had admitted earlier to report only from hearsay, that he was mentally instable according to the interrogating officer, that during his first interrogation ten months after the war he did not know anything about any wrongdoing by the SS guards at Auschwitz, and that for a brief moment he was himself suspected to have committed atrocities against inmates as a "Kapo."8 It is striking that Kronauer's "memories" become more elaborate and concrete with every interrogation, even though time should have caused the opposite. It is apparent that his memory became more and more vivid due to suggestive interrogation techniques, but at the same time also increasingly inaccurate. The interrogation discussed here is a wild collection of all sorts of stories decorated with colorful, yet incredible details, if which I will quote a few:

"When the priests stood in front of Moll during the previously mentioned event, he ordered them to get the sauerkraut barrel from the shed. He furthermore ordered to get nails and a hammer from this shed. After they had fulfilled this request, he ordered one of the priests to step into the barrel. Moll then nailed wooden boards upon it, pushed the barrel with a foot over and rolled it into the water. [...] he then ordered several inmates to get the barrel back up. After the water had been poured out and the priest had recovered a little, Moll pushed the barrel once more into the water. Moll repeated this procedure several times, until he finally let the almost lifeless priest out of the barrel. After that, this priest had to take a food bowl into his mouth and had to bark following Moll's commands. [...] After this the priest had to crawl on all four legs to the food distribution place with the bowl in his mouth, [...]. Moll then repeated this torture with the other priest." (pp. 897f.)

This long-winded tale finally ends with the claim that Moll eventually shot the two priests. One may expect the SS to have committed all sorts of cruelties, but if they wasted hours for each of their victims with such elaborate "games," how in the world did they manage to organize a gigantic slave labor system with so little people? Such blooming nonsense therefore sheds more light into the mental state of this witness than into the conditions of the Auschwitz camp.

Just like witness Valentin before him, Kronau goes right into the same trap when reporting about Auschwitz what even according to today's mainstream historiography never existed at Auschwitz:

"Already during 1941 tales went around in the camp that 'gas wagons' would have existed, which were trucks with a box-shaped cargo space. With these, inmates from Block 11 were transported to Birkenau and gassed during transit." (p. 905)

Even though Kronauer initially used the conditional and indicated expressly that his story is merely based on hearsay, he later describes in detail how he observed such a truck being loaded full of people (p. 906). Here as well we observe the miraculous transformation of a rumor into concrete first person experience. In this case, however, this transformation is not scattered over many interrogations and over several years, but takes place from one minute to the next.

About his activity as a cabinetmaker employed at the SS-owned DAW (Deutschen Ausrüstungs-Werken) Kronauer reports:

"Toward the end of 1942 – I worked as a cabinetmaker at the DAW – I received an order from Oschaf Wagner to make 2 doors. According to the drawing, these were very strong and tight doors, onto which locking fittings were mounted. After completion I installed these doors in a farmhouse at Birkenau. A learned later that this old farmhouse had been converted to be the first crematorium of Birkenau and that these doors were destined to be for the gas chambers of this first crematorium." (p. 908)

It is actually quite likely that Kronauer did construct such massive wooden doors as a cabinetmaker employed at the DAW, of whose alleged evil use he apparently had no knowledge at that time. These doors were most likely meant to be used in delousing chambers, two of which went indeed into operation in late 1942 (BW 5A and BW 5b). The later "information" he claims to have received are wrong, however, because even if we believe the official story to be true, then Kronauer's doors would have been ordered for the so-called Bunkers (or farmhouses), which were, however, never converted into crematories and which also had been in operation already since spring or at least summer of 1942. Hence, in late 1942 they would have already been equipped with gas-tight doors. The construction of the two first crematories at Birkenau was already well advanced in late 1942, so that Kronauer should have installed his doors in those buildings, but Kronauer does not know anything about this. Thus, Kronauer himself refutes his speculation based on rumors: His doors were definitely neither ordered for homicidal gas chambers nor installed in such locations.

In March of 1939, Paul Heinrich Maischein voluntarily joined the SS. As a member of the Waffen-SS he served at the guard detail at Auschwitz during the war. He claims, though, that he never entered the camp itself and that he therefore has no memories about any crimes and that he knows about them only due to reports after the war (p. 912):

"The guards were not allowed to beat or kill inmates." (p. 911)

It is also interesting to note that Maischein claims that the witness Kronauer told him something form hearsay (p. 910). Thus, the former SS guard Maischein was in touch with former inmates after the war, which, however, did not lead to any "refreshing" of his memory.

#### Hans Stark, Crown Witness at the Auschwitz Trial

Hans Stark was block leader at Auschwitz between the end of 1940 and June 1941. After that he was employed at the reception section of the Political Department until late 1942 (with an interruption for an extended vacation between Christmas 1941 and end of March 1942), where he was responsible for registering new arriving inmates (pp. 939, 942). Hans Stark was the only defendant at the Frankfurt trial who had "confessed" almost everything expected of him right at the start. He therefore is frequently quoted as one of the "crown witnesses" for the alleged atrocities of Auschwitz.

During his interrogation on April 23, 1959, Stark stated that he had led arriving inmates, for which execution orders existed – Jews as well as Soviet commissars<sup>9</sup> – to the old crematory, where they were shot by SS-Oberscharführer Palitzsch (p. 944, similar on April 28, 1959, p. 969R):

*"in a vestibule of the shooting room I ordered them* [the victims] *to get undressed, and then I entered the*  shooting room with the first of them. P a l i t s c h [sic] was already in that room with a rifle. [...] P al i t s c h hid the rifle behind his back so that the inmate could not see it. Palitsch or I then said to the inmate: 'Look over there', upon which Palitsch took the rifle each time and killed the inmate with a shot to his neck. Palitsch hereby held the rifle a few centimeters away from the neck. In this manner those meant to be shot were killed one after the other. [...] Those waiting in the hallway could not hear the sound of the shot in my opinion, because the entry to the shooting room had a double-layered door."

Stark further remembered to have seen always the same crematory personnel during his entire stay at Auschwitz (p. 945), which contradicts claims that these inmates – witnesses to such a gigantic crime – were regularly killed after a short period of time.

Stark's testimony about the executions in the crematory of the Auschwitz main camp is problematic, because there was neither a sound-proof door in that building nor a special room for shootings. But even if that had been the case, the entire procedure described by Stark is absolutely absurd:

- 1. At least some of the inmates sent to Auschwitz for their execution would have known by their verdict what their fate would be. Hence, playing a hide-andseek game with the rifle would have been senseless for them.
- 2. Even inmates unaware of their pending execution would have been aware that the reason for their incarceration was some kind of punishment, hence they would have been suspicious about the actions of the SS. "Look over there" might distract a moron, but certainly not all inmates.
- 3. Even though the rifle hidden by Palitzsch behind his back can be hidden that way, what cannot be hidden is the fact that Palitzsch was hiding something behind his back. Every victim would have been suspicious about this.
- 4. It is impossible to quickly take a small caliber riffle from behind a back and swiftly shoot someone with it in the neck. Such an action would have required massive movements with the arms and would have lasted for seconds, enough time for at least the more alert and agile of the victims to look back at Palitzsch and to react in an unexpected, even potentially dangerous way to Stark and Palitzsch.
- 5. All victims entering the alleged shooting room after the first victims had been shot would have, if not heard the sounds of the shot, then at least a) seen and smelled blood and b) smelled the scent of gunpowder. Hence, they would have known what lies ahead.

6. Since Stark himself reports that "normal" executions were conducted at the infamous "Black Wall" (of Soviet commissars, p. 970), there would have been no reason why such an absurd method would have been chosen for certain other victims.

In other words: Stark's tale of systematic executions in crematory in the way described I is absurd.

When analyzing Stark's testimony in more detail, it becomes clear why he tells such an absurd story, although his "confession" had severe consequences for him.

When Stark reports in detail how he participated at the execution of Jewish men, women, and children, he comes up with just another bold lie:

"The reports of executions by shooting were sent to the RSHA [Reich Security Main Office] each time after completion by using code words that 'so and so many persons had been especially accommodated.' This entire action was directed mainly against people of the Jewish race and was called 'Special Treatment.' The RSHA had issued an order to this effect already at the beginning of the Russian campaign." (p. 946) Here we have several myths that have been refuted:

- Executions were indeed reported to the RSHA, but in clear language, including the method of execution. Numbers about gassings or "Special Treatment" are not included in these reports.<sup>10</sup>
- 2. At Auschwitz, the term "Special Treatment" was not related to the alleged mass murder of the Jews.<sup>11</sup>
- 3. There is no order issued by the RSHA for the racial murder of Jews.

Stark himself was the one who claims to have compiled and sent these messages. He does, however, not report the truth as it is reflected in documents sent to Berlin, but what the propaganda myth of the alleged "code language" has made out of it.

Stark also reports in detail about the gas chamber allegedly installed in the old crematory:<sup>12</sup>

"As early as the autumn of 1941 gassings were carried out in a room of the small crematory [...].It could take in some 200–250 people, was higher than a normal room, had no windows, and only one door that had been made [gas] tight and had a lock like the door of an air-raid shelter. There were no pipes or anything, which could have led the detainees to believe they were in a shower-room. In the ceiling, a certain distance apart, there were two openings with a diameter of about 35 centimeters. This room had a flat roof, which caused daylight to enter through these openings. The granular Zyklon B was poured in through the openings." (p. 947)

"The [200-250] Jews were not told anything, they were simply requested to enter the gassing room, the door of which stood open. [...] Once all the Jews were in the room, it was bolted, and the medics poured the Zyklon B into the openings. I do not remember how many cans of Zyklon B were used, but it was more than one." (p. 948)

"During those gassings it was my duty to determine the number of people, which I then had to report to Berlin, as already mentioned. At a later gassing – still in the autumn of 1941 – I received an order from Grabner to pour Zyclon B into the opening, because only one medic had come, and it was necessary for a gassing to pour Zyclon B into both openings at the same time. [...] As I have already stated, this Zyclon B was granular, and thus it would run down over the people when it was being poured in. They then started to make a terrible noise, for they now knew what was happening to them. I did not look down through the opening because the openings had to be closed immediately once the Zyclon B had been introduced. A few minutes later, it was quiet. After some time, perhaps 10-15 minutes, the gassing room was opened. The dead people lay every which way, it was a dreadful sight. The detainee Kommando of the Krema then took the gassed to the Krema." (p. 949)

"It is further correct that the number of gassed persons had to be reported by telex to the RSHA, Obersturmbannf. EICHMANN, department for Jewish Issues at the RSHA." (p. 956)

"I subsequently participated at numerous gassings. My duty during these gassings was again to count the number of persons sent into the gassing rooms. I had to report this number Zahl to Berlin." (p. 970)

Stark furthermore reports about gassings in two "wooden houses" erected in early 1942 in close vicinity to the railway ramp at Birkenau, which he claims to have occurred in a similar way as described above for the old crematory (pp. 949-951). Stark confirms explicitly that the "photos shown to me about the selections at the arrival of transports [of Jews at the railway ramp in Birkenau] does depict the situation as is really occurred [...]." (p. 951)

An analysis of Stark's testimony shows:

- 1. The railway ramp in Birkenau was finished only in the spring of 1944. Stark, however, left the camp permanently in late 1942. The photos shown to Stark by the interrogating officer depicted the situation as it existed in summer 1944, which Stark could not know from his own experience.
- 2. In 1942 there did not exist any "wooden houses" erected or used for gassing purposes, and most certainly not close to the railway ramp, which at that time did not even exist. The so-called "Bunkers" outside

the Birkenau camp were made of brick and mortar and are said to have been located at least half a mile outside of the camp as it existed in 1942.<sup>13</sup>

- 3. Stark's statements about the mortuary (the alleged gas chamber) in the old crematory are false: That room had two doors, one leading into the oven room, the other into the wash room, but not a single one that would have allowed the victims to enter the mortuary directly from the outside.<sup>14</sup>
- 4. Documentation of the old crematory at Auschwitz clearly proves that the mortuary was never used for anything else but for the storage of corpses. The ventilation system as well as the doors installed at a time when the room served as a mortuary (1940/1941) did not change in late 1941 or during 1942. For instance, the door leading to the oven room was a swinging door, which could neither be locked nor sealed. The ventilation system was rather weak and inefficient even for a morgue. A stronger system, although ordered and delivered, was never installed. Had there been any gassings, this system had to be installed. Airraid shelter doors mentioned by Stark were installed only in 1944 when the building was converted into an air-raid shelter for the SS - long after Stark had left the camp for good.<sup>15</sup>
- 5. Considering the inferior ventilation system installed in the morgue of the old crematory, it can be categorically excluded that the door to a room filled with quickly lethal concentrations of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B's active ingredient) could have been opened within 10-15 minutes after the end of an assumed gassing. This would have inundated the entire building with poison gas.
- 6. The inmates in charge of removing the corpses did not have to carry those corpses to the crematory, because the alleged gas chamber was a part of the crematory building with a direct access door to the oven room.
- 7. Even according to the established version, the number of the gassed was never counted or reported in any way to Berlin. No documents corroborate Stark's claims in this regard.

In other words: Stark, who was "brought" to the police (p. 937), hence was lead under force to his interrogation, lies like a trooper by roughly parroting the version of Auschwitz which had been broadcasted by the propaganda for more than 20 years. The interrogating officer Aedtner comments in a file memo:

"He explained that he was always interested in newspaper reports dealing with events within the Auschwitz camp or which were otherwise in connection with it." (p. 962)

It therefore has to be assumed that Stark obtained his

disinformation from various media reports spread since war's end and that he probably even consumed literature about this topic.

Stark passed his own sentence with his false story based on his false memory.<sup>16</sup> Since he was younger than 21 years of age at the time of his "crimes," he was considered to have been a minor at the time he was in Auschwitz. The maximum sentence for murder committed by minors is 10 years in Germany,<sup>17</sup> which is exactly what Stark received. Considering the six years he had been held in custody during the preparation and duration of the trial, Stark left the prison four years after the sentenced had been handed down.

#### Notes

- <sup>1</sup> All page numbers refer to: Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes, ref. 4 Js 444/59; vol. VI.
- <sup>2</sup> Another classic example of hearsay by the witness Walter Mosbach in the same volume, p. 902: "One told each other that Boger is said to have whacked babies with their head against a tree or that he threw them to the side onto a heap, that he raped and thereafter shot young Jewish girls."
- <sup>3</sup> Pp. 862-867 include an interrogation protocol of a Paul Pollak of the same day by the same Soviet commission. In it Pollak reports untruthfully that inmates were hanged by their arms onto trees, that on January 25, 1945, the day the Germans left the camp, he was led to an execution, and how he voluntarily offered his services to the heroic "liberators" of the Red Army – without any doubt a testimony of complacence.
- <sup>4</sup> Cf. Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes, ref. 4 Js 444/59; vol. 4, p. 529.
- <sup>5</sup> Ibid., pp. 536f.; cf. G. Rudolf, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 5," *TR* 2(2) (2004), p. 222f.
- <sup>6</sup> "Wir funken aus der Hölle," *Deutsche Volkszeitung*, Jul. 31, 1945.
  <sup>7</sup> B. Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung.* VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949, p. 34.
- <sup>8</sup> G. Rudolf, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4," *TR* 1(4) (2003), pp. 469.
- <sup>9</sup> P. 957; interrogation of April 24, 1959, p. 966R; April 28, 1959, p. 970 (execution in the open without verdict). During the trial itself Stark claimed that all executions were covered by death verdicts by some court. The judges did not believe him, however, because in such a case the attempts at deceiving the victims and the use of code words in Stark's reports to Berlin would not have been necessary, Ingrid Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, Christiaan F. Rüter (ed.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Bd. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, pp. 498f.
- <sup>10</sup> Cf. F.H. Hinsley, *British Intelligence in the Second World War*, v. II, Her Majesty's Stationary Office, London 1981, pp. 669-673.
- <sup>11</sup> C. Mattogno, Special Treatment in Auschwitz, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

- <sup>12</sup> Similar in an interrogation four days later, April 28, 1959, p. 970R.
- <sup>13</sup> Cf. C. Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
- <sup>14</sup> See the floor plan in J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 151, 153.
- <sup>15</sup> For a detailed documented history of crematory I see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.
- <sup>16</sup> Considering all the things that Stark "confessed" voluntarily, it is interesting to note that he denied the accusations made by Rögner about arbitrary shootings as "completely invented" (pp. 957, 966R). Rögner's statements were no less "completely invented" than Stark's statements, cf. G. Rudolf, "From the Records..., Part 3," *TR*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 354f.
- <sup>17</sup> Ingrid Sagel-Grande at al., op. cit, (note 9), p. 512.

## Reviews

### Red Army Wartime Leadership By Dan Michaels

Vladimir Beshanov, *Tankovyy pogrom 1941 goda* (Tank Debacle of 1941); Series: Military History Library, ACT Publisher, Moscow, 2000, 528 pp Vladimir Beshanov. *God 1942 – "Uchebnyy"* (1942 Year of Learning), Series: Military History Library, Harvest Publisher, 2002, 624 pp Vladimir Beshanov. *Desyat' stalinskikh udarov* (Ten Stalinist Blows), Series: Military History Library, Harvest Publisher, 2004, 768 pp.

In a series of three interlocked books on the performance of the Red Army Stavka and officers corps during World War II, military historian Vladimir Beshanov<sup>1</sup> attempts to answer the question of why the Red Army suffered such terrible losses despite the fact that it entered the war with the most powerful armed forces in the world at the time, bar none. The leitmotiv resounding through the three books is that literally millions of Russians were sent to their slaughter because of incompetent political and military leaders.

Beshanov:

"Never, not before the war nor during it, was the Red Army so well equipped, armed, and supplied with war materiel as it was in the early summer of 1941. The Soviet Armed Forces constituted the most powerful army in the world armed, as it was, with a whole series of unique weapon systems."

Despite the overwhelming numbers of Soviet tanks, field guns, and aircraft on the eve of battle, many of which were even of superior quality to their German counterparts, Soviet losses were catastrophic in the first year of the war and remained inexplicably high throughout the entire war to the very last battle of Berlin. According to Beshanov, Soviet casualties in the first year alone numbered eight million (of which almost four million were POWs). In the same period, the Germans suffered 831,000 casualties. In the first eight days of the war the Germans destroyed six Soviet armies. In those eight days the Soviet Southwest Front alone lost 2,648 tanks or 12% of the entire Soviet tank force.

Of the 25,000 Soviet tanks in combat readiness on June 22, 1941, only 1,731 still remained operable by December. In the next six months, the Germans destroyed another 4,742 Soviet tanks, bringing the total number

knocked out to 28,000. Although 3,730 German tanks, almost their entire original inventory, were also put out of commission in the same period, Beshanov notes that most of the German tanks were repaired and returned to the front to fight again. According to Beshanov's calculations, German tanks went into action on average eleven times, while Soviet tanks were returned to action only three times.

About the same loss ratio existed with respect to aircraft. By August 10, 1941, the Germans had destroyed 10,000 Soviet aircraft in the border districts alone, while losing 4,643 of their own aircraft. Throughout 1941 German flyers destroyed an average of 200 Soviet aircraft each day; the Iron Cross was only awarded after a Luftwaffe flyer had accounted for 75 Soviet aircraft. In the course of the war, Beshanov estimates, 300 German aviators – each averaging 80 Soviet aircraft – shot down 24,000 out of some 45,000 Soviet aircraft destroyed.

Despite Soviet quantitative and qualitative superiority, the Wehrmacht controlled the battlefield and the Luftwaffe controlled the skies until late 1943. It is generally accepted in military circles that attacking forces should have a 3:1 superiority in men and equipment to ensure success. In the case of the German attack of June 22, 1941 and in subsequent battles until the end of the war, Russian "defending" forces usually had a superiority in forces of 3, 4, and even 5 times over the invaders. Paradoxically, the greater the Red Army's quantitative superiority in men and materiel, the greater was its losses.

Of course Beshanov recognizes the advantages gained by the Germans by striking first. But since the Soviet Union itself was in the process of launching its own surprise attack, the question of guilt becomes moot. What concerns Beshanov most, however, is the criminally incompetent leadership of the Stavka and the Soviet officers corps who were being constantly outsmarted by their German counterparts. The failure to foresee the German attack on June 22, 1941, Beshanov argues, was simply the first of a series of strategic and tactical miscalculations inflicted on the Russian soldiers by their "superior" officers.

As is well known, two major schools of thought pertaining to the background causes, prelude to and outbreak of the Russo-German war have existed since June 1941. The first school, which originated on the day of the German attack and which is adhered to today mostly by U.S. and U.K historians-representatives of the nations that were the Soviet Union's most important allies in the warholds that the Soviet Union was woefully unprepared when the madman, Hitler, without provocation or reason, hurled his armies against the peace-loving Soviet people. Even Stalin, who in the minds of the Western media and Kremlinologists had placed his trust in the German leader not to attack, was betrayed by the perfidy. The second school of thought, advanced by German and Russian historians-representatives of the peoples who actually fought the war-recognize and admit that both sides were prepared for a confrontation. Like two cats sitting on a fence, each waited for the opportune moment to jump off. The German cat jumped first.

Beshanov agrees with Suvorov entirely that the Soviet Armed Forces had no plans and made no preparations whatsoever for conducting defensive warfare – neither with respect to large-scale troop and airfield deployment, types of weapons systems, the construction of defensive strong points or lines, nor even to the simple matter of providing the troops with shovels to dig dugouts or trenches. Once caught off balance by the German first strike and then kept off balance by successive German encirclements and advances, Soviet forces were never able to mount a set piece counterattack. Moreover, their ill-prepared and foredoomed counterattacks, Beshanov insists, only exacerbated the situation by wasting more lives and equipment.

For example, Beshanov cites Marshal of the Tank Forces Pavel Rotmistrov who wrote in his memoirs:

"The mechanized corps of the South-West Front went into battle after 200-400-km marches in which enemy aircraft dominated the skies. These corps were committed to battle on the run without proper organization of the offensive and without reconnoitering the enemy or the locale. There was no air and artillery support. Consequently, the enemy could repulse our attacks one after the other simply by maneuvering part of their forces while at the same time continuing to advance in unprotected directions."

In 1942 the Germans, after being stopped at the gates of Moscow, were able to advance to the banks of the Volga River further south – to Stalingrad. According to Beshanov, the Stavka had again mistakenly expected the Germans to renew their assault on Moscow and thus were not prepared for the thrust toward Stalingrad.

Whereas Suvorov and others in his school have emphasized Soviet WWII strategy as spelt out in contingency war plans concocted at the highest levels (Fronts, armies) and as presented by Stalin and his top generals, Beshanov expands this theme by reaching down to the tactical level (divisions, brigades, corps) and analyzing the performance, morale, leadership, and troop deployments of lower echelon Soviet units. Beshanov also modifies Suvorov's main contention that Soviet forces were already in an offensive deployment when the Germans attacked. Instead, he posits that the Red Army was still only in the process of assuming its planned offensive deployment when surprised by the Germans.

In yet another departure from Suvorov's approach, which concentrated on the manner and attitude with which the Stavka and political commissars dealt with the Red Army (top to bottom), Beshanov examines the morale of the troops and their feelings toward their Communist leadership (bottom to top). Millions of Red Army men were former peasants who remembered the collectivization and famine in the mid 1930s. All knew of the Gulag, the excesses of the NKVD, the murder of the Russian clergy, the privileges of Party members, and all had experienced the arrogance of the political commissars. Moreover, the Red Army men were also aware that their offensive deployment was actually taking place on Western lands, not from Russia itself, acquired through the Hitler-Stalin Nonaggression Pact. In an attempt to improve troop morale, Stalin was forced to fall back on Russian patriotism and put Communist ideology on the back burner as the war progressed.

With respect to deficiencies in the Red Army command staff and officer training, Beshanov cites chapter and verse. In general, Soviet officers lacked sufficient education and training to make intelligent tactical decisions. Beshanov cites German military writer Frederick von Mellenthin who observed:

"They (the Russians) would advance to take a certain hill, fight with the greatest tenacity to take it, only to find the hill had no tactical importance at all. It would happen repeatedly that Soviet forces would suffer great casualties to take a hill without realizing that it had no tactical value."

By contrast, forced to operate with limited forces (economy of force), German strategy concentrated and employed their forces only in decisive battles (*Entscheidungsschlachten*), avoiding senseless waste. Men and materiel had – of necessity – to be husbanded. By employing superior battlefield skills, flexibility, surprise and daring, concentration of effort, and mission-oriented leadership, the German forces, Beshanov notes, were able to hold the initiative during the first two years of the war. Only by late 1943 did the Soviets seize the strategic initiative – but at terrible cost.

Nor would the number of Soviet officers in a particular engagement enhance the quality of troop performance.

Typically, the Wehrmacht has one officer for twenty-nine enlisted men; the Red Army had one officer for every six enlisted men. Unlike the Wehrmacht where an NCO could, if required, assume command, lack of initiative and training made it almost impossible for a typical Red Army enlisted man to take command if an officer fell.

Typical examples of Soviet leadership command failures, cited by Beshanov, follow:

"The Germans invariably conducted reconnaissance, they constantly and uninterruptedly tracked the situation familiarized themselves with it; they maintained reliable communications and commanded and maneuvered their forces precisely. Despite the fact that these procedures are the ABCs of military science, our Soviet generals did nothing of the sort. Like a drunken peasant, his eyes blinded, he marched double-time at the enemy with a club."

When Stalin's son, Jacob, battery commander of the 14<sup>th</sup> howitzer regiment of the 14<sup>th</sup> tank division was taken prisoner, he told his interrogators:

"The failures of the Russian tank forces are not caused by poor-quality armor or armaments, but by command deficiencies and the lack of training in maneuvering...The brigade, division, and corps COs are unable to solve operational problems. This is especially true with respect to the interaction of the different branches of the armed forces."

According to Beshanov, the unquestioned heroism, courage, and Spartan-like soldierly qualities of the Red Army men were no match for the professionalism of the German military. The fault for the horrendous losses in Russian life is attributed chiefly to the deficiencies of the Red Army officer and command staff:

"German professionalism neutralized Russian heroism."

While most of the Soviet combat forces were performing poorly, military tribunals and firing squads organized to punish shirkers and would-be deserters functioned without interruption. Even Army Commissar Lev Mekhlis, one of Stalin's favorite executioners, after executing group after group of Soviet officers as subversives, desertion in the face of the enemy, and dereliction of duty recognized the need to find another, more acceptable explanation for the retreat of the Red Army:

"We will have to think of another way to explain to the Party, the people, and indeed the world, why the Red Army is retreating."

It was Mekhlis, too, who proposed the formula that any Red Army man that becomes a prisoner of war was a traitor to the Homeland. It is his duty to commit suicide before allowing himself to be taken prisoner. If he permits himself to be taken prisoner and survives the war, then when he returns to the Homeland the Soviet government will do for him what he failed to do himself.

Beshanov, as other Russian military historians, singles out the total disregard for human life especially practiced by Marshal Zhukov in all his campaigns.<sup>2</sup> It seemed the only measure used by the Stavka to evaluate the effectiveness of the Red Army's resistance was the magnitude of the casualty list: the greater the number of Soviet casualties, rather than the tactical skill displayed by its forces, indicated to the Stavka that the army was fighting well. If Russian casualties were low, the Stavka would suspect that the troops were not fighting.

Indeed Zhukov, another of Stalin's favorite henchmen, on October 4, 1941, issued ciphergram No. 4976 which even "improved" on Mekhlis' formula. The ciphergram read: Make it clear to all personnel that entire families that attempt to surrender to the enemy will be shot and those that return from captivity will also be repressed.

The Russian soldiers eventually referred to General Zhukov as "three-wave Zhukov." He would invariably strew the battlefield with three waves of corpses before leaving the battlefield without achieving any notable success.

As with Napoleon Bonaparte a century earlier, Beshanov contends, the only Russian generals that could really be considered the masters of the German Army were "General Mud" and "General Frost." As before, the interminable expanses of Russia, the absence of hard roads, the almost inexhaustible pool or Russian and Central Asian manpower, the bitterly cold winters that froze and incapacitated men and materiel, and the "rasputitsa" – the mud seasons that occurred during the autumn and spring thaws – that made the countryside impassable, conspired to defeat the invaders of Mother Russia.

In his book, 1942: The Learning Year, Beshanov totals the losses suffered by the Soviet military in 1942, revealing them to be as disastrous as in 1941. Throughout 1943 Red Army losses continued to be staggering. According to Beshanov, the Soviet Armed Forces suffered about six or seven million casualties, while the German Army suffered about 520,000 killed, wounded, or taken prisoner. Thus, Beshanov concludes, that in 1942 thirteen Red Army men were lost for each German soldier, in 1943, ten Soviet soldiers were lost for a single German soldier, representing only a very slight improvement. In 1944, according to Beshanov, 6.5 million Red Army men were killed or wounded, while 1.6 million Germans suffered the same fate. Thus, the Russian to German casualty ratio in 1943 improved considerably to six Red Army men for one German soldier.

Beshanov attributes the gradual improvement in Red Army performance to several factors: the absolute superiority of the anti-Hitler coalition in resources, the exhaustion of German potential, considerable qualitative improvements in Red Army equipment, Lend-Lease and other aid from the Allies, the opening of the Second Front in France and the subsequent reduction of German forces in the East. As German forces were siphoned off to the West, Soviet forces in the East gained increasing strength.

In a recent interview with Argumenty i fakty, Beshanov even puts the battle of Stalingrad, heralded as a great Soviet victory, in clearer perspective.<sup>3</sup> Stating that the Russian people have been the captives of myths about the battle, Beshanov contends that indeed the battle was won, but at the cost of one and a half million Russian casualties. In June 1942, at the onset of the battle, 540,000 Red Army men with 1,000 tanks opposed 270,000 Germans supported by 400 tanks. Beshanov maintains that by the time the actual storm of the city was undertaken, the Germans attacked with three divisions supported by 200 tanks, while the defenders had 20 divisions and about 600 tanks at their disposal. Moreover, the Soviet Government kept 200,000 civilians in the city to keep the armaments industry running. Most perished during the siege. Beshanov faults the Stavka for keeping most of their strength in the ruins of the city when the 6<sup>th</sup> Army was already freezing to death and unable to extricate itself. Instead, Beshanov believes, extraneous Soviet forces would have been better employed to cut off the German forces in the Caucasus.

At the time of the Stalingrad battle, Beshanov continues, General Zhukov was in charge of Operation Uranus, involving 1.9 million troops, 3,300 tanks, and 1,100 aircraft, whose aim it was to take Rzhev, northwest of Moscow, cut off German Army Group Center, and advance to the Baltic. The Germans repulsed Zhukov's attack, leaving about 500,000 Red Army men dead on the battlefield, together with 1,850 wrecked Soviet tanks.

Estimates of Soviet losses in the months-long battle of Stalingrad range from 350,000 to two million. Beshanov puts the number at 1.5 million. Surviving the battle, 100,000 Germans were taken prisoner, of which 95,000 died in the POW Gulag. The Red Army had suffered countless "Stalingrads" of their own during the war, but their seemingly inexhaustible reserves were able to form new armies. The Germans did not have those resources.

During the battle of Stalingrad most of the Soviet Party officials and command staff stayed on the far side of the Volga safe from German fire. The miracle of the Russian victory, Beshanov insists, is that for the duration of the city fighting Russian soldiers were relatively free of interference from the generals, relying on their own toughness, endurance, bravery, fatalism, and dedication. There were no Russian "Napoleons" at Stalingrad – only simple Russian soldiers fighting for the Motherland.

In April-May of 1945, in the final battle for Berlin, with a five-fold numerical superiority over the enemy in manpower, Red Army commanders Zhukov (Belorussian Front) in the north and Konev (Ukrainian Front) in the south – with their customary wanton disregard of human life – stormed the city with four tank armies despite having learned in the case of Stalingrad from German experience that tanks lack maneuverability when operating in city ruins and are not effective. Within the first two weeks the  $1^{st}$  Belorussian Front alone lost 1,940 tanks. The Red Army lost a third of a million men to take Berlin.

Beshanov cites Boris Sokolov to the effect that in the course of the Russo-German War the Soviet Armed Forces suffered 31.1 million dead, while the Wehrmacht lost 2.157 million. The German figure does not of course include those lost on the Western Front, in Africa, or the half million civilians that perished in the terror air raids (the half million number of mostly women and children is roughly equivalent to the toll of three such tsunamis as hit the Indian Ocean area in December 2004). As is well known, millions more Germans (civilian and military) died or were murdered as the result of expulsions, starvation, incarceration, murder, and slave labor after Germany officially surrendered and put themselves at the "mercy" of the victors.

Of course when a war is won, the victors automatically assume that their military leadership had to have been superior. Military analysts, years later after close and impartial examination of casualties and troop performance, may come to a different conclusion. Thus, for example, in Britain John Keegan in his *Six Armies in Normandy*<sup>4</sup> and Max Hastings in his just published *Armageddon*, recognize the superiority of German forces over the Western Allies. Or as Professor Sir Michael Howard, a distinguished British military historian who saw action against the Wehrmacht, put it:<sup>5</sup>

"They were better than we were: that cannot be stressed too often. Every Allied soldier involved in fighting the Germans knew that this was so, and did not regard it as in any way humiliating. We were amateurs, drawn from peaceful industrial societies with a deep cultural bias against all things military, fighting against the best professionals in the business."

Thus it was that the German military could win almost every battle but still lose the war because of overwhelming enemy quantitative superiority.

Stalin himself tacitly admitted the grief the German High Command and officer corps had caused the Red Army when in Yalta he proposed that 50,000 German officers be executed out of hand after the war. Although Churchill opposed the idea, President Roosevelt voiced no objection. It is not known precisely how many German officers were actually hanged, executed, or otherwise put to death in the Gulag and other POW camps after they surrendered. Many thousands certainly.

In conclusion, Beshanov, to emphasize his distain for the competence of the Red Army political and military leadership, but his love and admiration for the average Russian enlisted man, recalls the festive occasion in August 1945 when Generalissimo Stalin invited General Eisenhower and other Western generals to Moscow to celebrate victory over the Third Reich. Only after a multitude of toasts to the great victory, to the Soviet Union and its Western Allies, to the political leaders of the USSR and the West, and to each other for their brilliant military leadership, did a lowly American Lieutenant in the Eisenhower party propose his toast:

"I want to propose a toast in honor of the most important Russian in the Second World War. Gentlemen, let us drink together in honor of the unknown common soldiers in the Red Army."

The last sentence of his third book summarizes Beshanov's opinion on the collapse of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics:

"The USSR collapsed because it was built on a total lie and eventually Soviet society poisoned by this lie finally broke down into indifferent groups and individuals who believed in nothing."

<u>Reviewer's Comment</u>: Beshanov's books, like so many otherwise good Russian texts, unfortunately lack references for internal citations. Moreover, the books do not have a subject index, making it very difficult to track down specific topics. He does provide a general bibliography however.

#### Notes

- <sup>1</sup> Representing a new generation of free Russian historians, Vladimir Vasil'yevich Beshanov was born in 1962. He graduated the Kaliningrad Higher Naval School in 1984, and served in the Soviet Navy four years on ships of the Northern and Black Sea Fleets. He was discharged from the Navy in 1992 when the Ukraine took over the Black Sea Fleet. He has been an instructor of military history at the Brest Pedagological University since 1996.
- <sup>2</sup> See also: Viktor Suworow. Marschall Schukow: Lebensweg über Leichen (Marshal Zhukov: A Career Built on Corpses. Pour-le-Mèrite, Selent, Germany, 2002, 350 pp.; also B. Sokolov. Georgiy Zhukov. Triumfy i padeniya (Georgi Zhukov. Triumphs and Failures. ACT – Press Kniga, Moscow, 2003, 592 pp. Zhukov's bloody career did not end with the war. As Minister of Defense in 1954 he presided over nuclear tests conducted with unprotected Russian military personnel and again in 1956 in crushing the Hungarian Revolution.
- <sup>3</sup> The Unknown Stalingrad. Argumenty i facty. No. 04(1161), January 22, 2003. At the conclusion of Beshanov's interview, AiF has Doctor of History Georgiy Kumanev, director of the Center of Military History of the Russian Academy of Sciences, refute Beshanov's arguments.
- <sup>4</sup> John Keegan. Six Armies in Normandy. Penguin Books, 1983, 365 pp.
- <sup>5</sup> Max Hastings. Armageddon: The Battle for Germany, 1944-1945. Knopf, 2004. 584 pp.

### Honoring a Great Man By Geoff Muirden

Robert H. Countess, Christian Lindtner and Germar Rudolf (eds.), *Exactitude. Festschrift for Robert Faurisson to his 75th Birthday*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, 138 pp. pb., \$ 15.-

This book, written by leading revisionists worldwide, in honor of Robert Faurisson, gives ample and sympa-

thetic treatment to this man who has been a "guiding light" for revisionists and has suffered much for his principles. *Exactitude* is an excellent title, giving Faurisson's regard for accuracy without emotional distortion. The writers concede that Rassinier was the man who was the father of revisionism, but Faurisson provided principles to build on his foundations. Nevertheless, Faurisson gives tribute to his fellow revisionist:

"Rassinier, who died in 1967, had already said EVERYTHING of the essentials." (p. 122)

It is an act of generosity and integrity to acknowledge the contribution of a fellow "laborer in the vineyard," and Faurisson does so.

Some of Faurisson's concepts have an elegant simplicity: "show me or draw me a gas chamber" draws attention to fundamentals that can be neglected in more elaborate theories.

His quip "no holes, no holocaust" undermines the allegation that the demolished remains of Crematorium II in Birkenau have holes through \_ which Zyklon-B pellets could be poured.

The modern saying: "Keep It Simple, Stupid" (KISS) emphasizes the need for simple ideas on which more complex understanding can be built. These basics are the foundation stones on which buildings can be constructed, and the more elaborate the structure, the more solid the foundations must be. Faurisson has never lost sight of this, and he has conveyed this to his pupils.

Faurisson functions mainly as a "facilitator" of other peoples' research and is not just a lone researcher. If it were not so, he would be "a voice crying in the wilderness." His work is synergistic because he has inspired other people to follow his example. He cannot be judged by his own work alone, but also, like a good teacher, by those he has inspired to carry on the work All the contributors acknowledge Faurisson as mentor,

one who can be personally amicable but hard on sloppy thinking and emotional appeals that cloud "hard evi-

variety of individuals.

npie and sympa weiter. He has a

Prof. em. Dr. Robert Faurisson

dence." He has a feeling for the physical situation, trying to visualize how the claimed "gas chambers" would have worked in practice, and rejects emotional appeals based on lurid fantasies. This approach is one that has appealed to a

Geoff Muirden, Honoring a Great Man, pp. 103f.

Dr. Christian Lindtner writes an excellent introduction championing free inquiry as part of a liberated and wholesome state of mind, unchained by superstition, but aware of the struggle it takes to correct the multitude of false beliefs and thus tolerant of others' difficulties in climbing out of the intellectual mire. It is true, as he says:

"who, apart from a very small minority, cares about radical freedom for the mind, after all?" (p. 10)

This minority makes breakthroughs which most people will misunderstand or reject, but this is the (heavy) price of progress.

Dr. Lindtner writes a chapter claiming that Buddhist ideals underlie the New Testament Gospels and suggests that the Greek language of the

Gospels is derived from Sanskrit originals, a revisionist thesis bold enough to face an uphill battle for acceptance from theologians, although he is less likely to be imprisoned and accused of "anti-Semitism" for this viewpoint. His thesis is unpopular but less hazardous than those querying the "Holocaust."

Dr. Arthur Butz is the author of the classic *The Hoax* of the Twentieth Century, which covered the essentials of the Holocaust story in lucid prose (now issued in a revised edition with a new preface). He pays homage to the continuing inspiration of Faurisson, recognizes the extent of his ongoing contribution, but calls for more adequate

understanding and compilation of his work. This is less of a problem now that Faurisson's work for 1974-1998 has been issued in French in four volumes (awaiting translation?).

Reality itself is multi-faceted, and each contributor to this volume has something distinctive to offer. A picture is worth a thousand words, so Germar Rudolf is right to enliven us with cartoons that say more than words alone. Maybe most powerful is the sketch of the lone revisionist "black sheep" going against the tide of sheep who rush forward to plunge, lemming-like, to their destruction (p. 104) symbolic of where our society is headed.

Carlo Mattogno writes how Faurisson helped inspire Italian revisionism and states that "Faurisson's significant contribution has been to supply (revisionism) with a method and a scientific base" (p. 61). This Italian writer welcomes individual clashes among individual revisionists as a sign of healthy dissent, without which revisionism would become ossified. Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf have made significant contributions to improving the *Leuchter Report*, itself a pioneering work recommended by Faurisson, but which requires "fine tuning" to satisfy "exactitude."

Revisionists, as a minority, have to face the opposition of imposed majority opinions, not limited to the "Holocaust." Carl O. Nordling mentions some accepted "dogmas" that have become so well established that dissent is difficult, such as the "Big Bang" theory among astronomers; the general rejection of the possibility that someone else wrote "Shakespeare"; academic acceptance of Margaret Mead's false "sociology" about the "promiscuous" life of Samoans; and he suggests that despite historians' image of Stalin as "peacemaker," Stalin signed a "Peace Pact" with Hitler to mislead the German leader into believing that there would be no war over German invasion of Poland, since Hitler thought England and France would not declare war without the support of Russia. Stalin nevertheless operated in the full knowledge that German invasion would lead to war and that, as the combatants became exhausted, Stalin could invade Europe to seize it without much resistance. Dr. Nordling's thesis on Stalin is strengthened by recent writings showing that when Hitler invaded Russia it was to forestall a preemptive strike by Russia which he knew was coming.

Dr. Toben is the contributor that I personally know the best, and his penchant for philosophy and scientific analysis shines through. A disciple of Immanuel Kant's Categorical Imperative, Dr. Toben advocated it despite the attempt of an opponent, Jeremy Jones (the Jew with the "goy" name), to substitute Categorical "Hurt Feelings." He speaks against a Cartesian mind-body split and wants to unify both into an integrated whole as part of his method, combining it with Faurisson's "exactitude." He combined the theoretical with the practical when he scrambled under the ruins at Birkenau, in vain, to see if the missing "holes" could be found. Dr. Toben knows that slavery of the mind is as pernicious as slavery of the body. He says: "any thinking person is a revisionist." (p. 121). But one must be free to think.

Ernst Zündel wrote from his prison cell to announce that he became a "Faurisson disciple" and remained one. Considering that at the time when he wrote his essay Zündel had been held for more than a year without charge, with threats to his health, and reduced to writing with a pencil stub, his tone is remarkably jaunty and indicates that his head is bloody but unbowed and he retains his respect for his mentor. Robert H. Countess documents the significance of the Zündel case.

A man such as Robert Faurisson who can inspire such influence and respect from such a variety of different individuals worldwide must indeed be extraordinary. He is an illustration of the fact that one person can make a difference, if he can inspire other people to follow his lead. He put the "vision" in "Revisionism." And without a vision, revisionism will perish.

### The Spanish Civil War – Redux By Dan Michaels

Ronald Radosh, Mary R. Habeck, Grigory Sevostianov (eds.), *Spain Betrayed: The Soviet Union in the Spanish Civil War*, Yale University Press, New Haven & London, 2001, 576 pp. Stanley G. Payne, *The Spanish Civil War, the Soviet Union, and Communism*, Yale University Press, New Haven & London, 2004, 400 pp.

The received legend about the Spanish Civil War tells the story about an embattled democratic republic crushed

by reactionary forces at home and the intervention of Fascist forces from Germany and Italy. Nothing could be further from the truth!

Since the collapse of the Soviet Union and the opening of many of its State records, several important revisionist works have appeared in Spanish, French and English that reveal for the first time the full extent of Communist influence and ultimate control of the Spanish Republic. The Yale University series "Annals of Communism" continues to lead the field in revealing the true nature and aspirations of international communism in the 20<sup>th</sup> Century. The findings of the university's researchers today differ sharply from the image of the Soviet Union and its activities presented to the American public during the Roosevelt Administration.

Two new works from Yale have now corrected many generally held misconceptions about what actually transpired in Spain in the 1930s. The first book, *Spain Betrayed*, is a collection of 81 previously unpublished documents from the Russian Military Archives – reports from Soviet agents and advisers in the field during the civil war. Each document is accompanied by a commentary by one of the editors.<sup>1</sup> Two of the more interesting of these documents are report (Doc. 60) by General Emilio Kleber (aka Manfred Stern) and that by Georgy Dimitrov, Bulgarian Communist leader, excerpts of which are given below.

The second book upon which this review is based, is *The Spanish Civil War*, by Stanley G. Payne. In it the author synthesizes, updates, and draws further conclusions

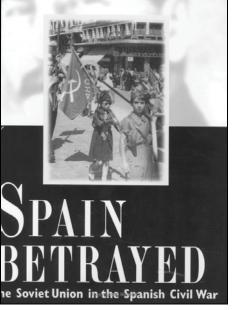
both from the materials obtained from the Russian Federation,<sup>2</sup> as well as from other previously overlooked sources, including *Alien Wars: The Soviet Union's Aggressions against the World*,<sup>3</sup> the Spanish volume *Queridos camaradas*,<sup>4</sup> and the French source *The Passing of an Illusion, the Idea of Communism in the Twentieth Century*.<sup>5</sup>

On the basis of the above-listed references, the Spanish Civil War is best described today as having been a revolutionary-counterrevolutionary civil war. It was revo-

> lutionary in the sense that the Spanish government – the Republic, which was loosely composed of social democrats, Bolsheviks, anarchists, anarchosyndicalists, Trotskyites, and other left-wing factions, was gradually taken over and run by Stalinist Bolsheviks under direct orders from Moscow. It was counterrevolutionary in that the conservatives, landowners, the Army, the Church, and the Falangists rallied their forces to successfully retake the government from the Stalinists. Anarchy, bickering, and political assassinations had characterized the Republic in the decade before the actual civil war broke out. In fact, Spain was the only country in the world with a mass movement of anarchists - the disciples of Bakunin. The main weapon used by the left during this period was the general strike; the

weapon favored by the right was the *pronunciamento*tantamount to mobilization – declared by the military establishment. Moderation and compromise seemed not to be a part of Spanish nature in those turbulent days. The actual civil war on the battlefield broke out in July 1936 and did not end until April 1939 after some 500,000 people had died in battle or by other means and another 400,000 were forced into exile.

The first general election of the Second Republic (there were three, each successive one more Bolshevized than the one that preceded it), gave a majority to a broad coalition of the Republican Left – a middle-class radical party led by Manuel Azaña. In September 1936 Largo Caballero, called the Spanish Lenin, became prime minister of the wartime government, but by May 1937 was re-



DITED BY RONALD RADOSH MARY R. HABECK

AND GRIGORY SEVOSTIANOV

moved from office by the Communists who installed Juan Negrín, nominally a Socialist but actually a Stalinist stooge. Moreover, Negrín was known to be married to a Russian woman. On the Nationalist side, Franco, generally called *el caudillo* (the leader), assumed leadership. Franco had a reputation as a highly professional combat soldier. Commissioned in the army at the age of eighteen, he had volunteered for service in Morocco, where he distinguished himself in battle and won the respect of his subordinates. At the age of thirty-nine, he had become the youngest general in Europe since Napoleon Bonaparte. Perhaps the closest political analog to Franco would be the estimable Antonio Salazar who governed (1932-1968) Portugal concurrently with the Spanish ruler.

General Franco had propagandistically been presented to the English-speaking world as a fascist. In fact, Franco, was a conservative Catholic who rejected the Falangists (a movement founded by José Antonio Primo de Rivera and his father Miguel) and put limits on their power. Franco's authoritarian rule, called *Franquismo*, was totally free of the anti-Semitism and racialism that usually accompanied typical fascist movements.<sup>6</sup> Ironically, it was the Republic practiced the only racism displayed in the Spanish War. Posters and pamphlets issued by the Republic depicted Franco's Moorish troops as "thicklipped, hideously grinning, powerful turbaned figures attacking defenseless white women and bayoneting white children," and worse.

Some observers still consider the Spanish Civil War to have been the first battle of World War II. Rather it seems now, with these new studies, to have been yet another incident of revolutionary-counterrevolutionary civil war in the post-WWI and inter-war period instigated by Communist attempts to subvert and overthrow the legitimate governments of Europe. The civil war in Russia, in which the revolutionaries emerged victorious, was the prime example and the only such civil war in which the revolutionaries prevailed. Similar revolutionary attempts were made in Finland, Bavaria, and Hungary, but were thwarted by counterrevolutionary patriots in each of those countries. Moreover, further factors that separate the Spanish experience from World War II were that during the Spanish Civil War, Great Britain and France both maintained non-interventionist foreign policies, while the United States was still in a state of shock having fallen from the frenzied heights of the "Flapper Age" to the depths of the Great Depression. Also, Spain remained neutral during World War II. And, finally, the weaponry and tactics used in the Spanish Civil War more resembled those of WWI than those of WWII. The Second World War only began when Britain and France - in the firm expectation that the US and the USSR would soon join them – declared war on Germany over a border dispute in Eastern Europe resulting from the terms of the Versailles Treaty.

Five days after the fighting began, Georgy Dimitrov, secretary of the Comintern, spelt out the basic Comintern and Soviet policy in the Spanish Civil War:

"We should not, at the present stage, assign the task of creating Soviets and try to establish the dictatorship of the proletariat in Spain. That would be a fatal mistake. Therefore we must say: act in the guise of defending the Republic. When our positions have been strengthened, then we can go further. [...] The war cannot end successfully if the Communist Party does not take power in its own hands."

Part of the tragedy of the Spanish Civil War, of course, was the fact that many honorable and decent men in the Republic's government – socialists, liberals, and the like – were gradually swallowed up by the extreme Communist left. For example, the Spanish Socialist Minister of the Navy and Air Force, Indalecio Prieto (Doc. 45), described a Communist as, "not a human being – he's a party; he's a line, a person with an unseen committee behind his back." About the only glue holding the left together was their common anti-fascism, and even that was specious. The Republic was not only at war with the Nationalists, it was at war with itself.

To add to the general chaos, concurrently as Stalin and the USSR was aiding the Republic, the Soviet tyrant and his Bolsheviks was plotting and warring against the Trotskyites and other political enemies at home and in Spain, where they were still quite influential.

Because Spain in the 1930s was a very poor and troubled country whose limited resources were sorely depleted by a succession of Moorish Wars and The Great Depression, both warring parties invited and welcomed foreign intervention. Although Spain remained neutral in both world wars, the Spanish Army was constantly engaged from 1909-1926 against Abd al Krim's Riff Berbers in Morocco. The Soviet Union came to the aid of the Republic while Italy and Germany responded by helping the counterrevolution. As in Europe generally after World War I, Fascist parties promoting extreme nationalism were formed as a reaction to Communist takeovers or to thwart attempted Communist takeovers. With regard to Spain, the USSR was the only foreign power to intervene politically in Spain before the Civil War. Historian Payne states explicitly: "The USSR was the only power that had been intervening systematically in Spanish affairs before the beginning of the Civil War, operating its own political party within the country and at long last achieving some success."

The first official Marxist Party in Spain was the Span-

ish Socialist Workers Party (PSOE) established in 1879; the [Stalinist] Communist Party of Spain (PCE) was formed in 1920 by amalgamating several of the smaller left-wing parties. An anti-Stalinist Trotskyite Workers Unification Party (POUM) was hastily assembled in 1935. As early as January 1919, with Lenin still alive and ruling, the first Comintern agent, Mikhail Borodin (aka Mikhail Gruzenberg), arrived in Madrid accompanied by his assistant Jesús Ramírez (aka Charles Phillips, an American socialist) to organize the many splintered leftwing groups.

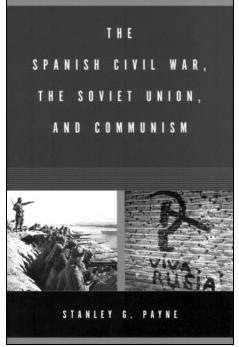
Under Stalin, Soviet personnel assigned to Spain were chosen with care, although many of them could not rightly not yet be called Stalinists. The Great Terror and purge of Trotskyites was just getting underway in the

mid-1930s and would be reflected in the fate of some of Stalin's appointments in Spain. (Those that were not able to defect to the West were executed when they returned to the USSR). Stalin appointed Marcel Rosenberg, who had been a delegate to the League of Nations, as ambassador to Spain. General Jan Berzin (aka Peteris Kjusis) headed the military staff dispatched to Spain. Berzin, who was the head of the GRU from 1924 to 1938, Soviet Military Intelligence, arrived in Madrid in 1936 and became commander of Soviet Forces in the Spanish Civil War. Major General Walter Krivitsky (aka Samuel Ginzberg) as NKVD rezident in the Netherlands was responsible for Soviet military intelligence throughout Europe.

Aleksandr Orlov (aka Leiba Feldbin) filled the most important post of

NKVD intelligence chief and security control. As NKVD *rezident* in Spain, Orlov was charged with both intelligence collection and counterintelligence. Orlov established the Servicio de Investigación Militar in which he trained agents for the Soviet Union. The American spy Morris Cohen was one of his students.

Stalin, who always prized the importance of writers and filmmakers in shaping public opinion (he called them 'engineers of the mind'), assigned his personal friend, Mikhail Koltsov, as the *Pravda* correspondent in Spain. Ilya Ehrenburg, another agitprop star, moved between Paris and Madrid. Much of the propaganda coverage issued from Moscow was picked up and echoed by Western journalists who either sympathized with the Communists or were blind to what was going on. Thus, the propa-



ganda, echoed and reechoed in the world press, soon became the myths and legends of today. And were it not for a small group of revisionist scholars, the myths and legends would have become history.

The American media and "intellectuals," with few exceptions, were openly sympathetic to the Republic, and succeeded in misleading many Americans into sharing their sympathies. They were and remain heartbroken when the Communist revolution in Spain was squelched. To this day, General Francisco Franco receives only negative commentary in America. Famous journalists like Walter Duranty (N.Y. Times, Herbert Matthews (N.Y. Times), and Louis Fischer (The Nation), who were better propagandists than journalists, were very influential in disarming American opinion about the threat of Commu-

nism. In literature and the motion picture industry, the reality is, Payne notes, that if the Louis Jordan of Ernest Hemingway's For Whom the Bell Tolls had ever existed, he would have been working for the NKVD. "Mountains of mendacity," was Paul Johnson's phrase describing the pro-Soviet lies that circulated about the Spanish Civil War. "No episode in the 1930s has been more lied about than this one." Fortunately, better minds in the U.S. Defense Department recognized the true value of Spain and Franco to the defense of the West and hastened to include Spain in NATO in the 1950s.

Much has been written about the International Brigades, totaling about 40,000 men recruited by the Communist Parties in the West. In the early 1930's Stalin had not yet removed

Trotskyites and other undesirables from his government. The Comintern was still very active and Stalin, under its influence, supported the Popular Front movement in Europe and the Americas. Communist Parties were asked to recruit volunteers to support the Republic and demonstrate Communist solidarity. General Emilio Kleber, a Soviet Commissar, acted as liaison between the Spanish Minister of Defense and the French Communist Andre Marty, who was in charge of recruiting the International Brigades in Albacete.

In the United States, the Abraham Lincoln Brigade was at first made quite popular in the press as aiding the Republic. Some of its members, after having experienced reality in Spain, returned home disillusioned and later honestly reported what was actually happening. One such was the novelist William Herrick, who wrote quite frankly: "Yes, we went to Spain to fight Fascism, but democracy was not our aim." During the Hitler-Stalin Pact, the veterans of the Abraham Lincoln Brigade further disgraced themselves by following Communist Party orders to oppose United States' entry into the war. When Germany attacked the Soviet Union, the Brigade again raised the Red Banner. Shortly after WWII, the Lincoln Brigade was put on the U.S. Attorney General's list of subversive organizations. From Britain the renowned George Orwell and other notables learned about Communism the hard way in Spain.

What lessons did the major interventionist powers draw from the Spanish Civil War? Surprisingly, the authors tell us, the Soviet Union devoted an extraordinary amount of time in reviewing the lessons learned there with respect to weaponry, tactics, and strategy, assuming the Spanish experience would be the model for future revolutionary wars. The Soviet Ministry of Defense published numerous books, training manuals, and articles for the Red Army on their experience. On the other hand, the German command concluded that the Spanish conflict was a special kind of war from which it would be a mistake to draw any major new conclusions or lessons. In the reviewer's opinion, it would be wrong to conclude that the USSR placed that much importance on the Spanish experience. Perhaps, the Trotskyites did consider Spain important, expecting similar revolutions in other Western countries, but Stalin and the Soviet Armed Forces under Marshal Zhukov were already employing large-scale, deep penetration and encirclement tactics, such as would be used in WWII, in the late 1930s in Manchuria against the Japanese.

The Spanish Civil War, historian Payne asserts in conclusion, was fought between extreme rightist and leftist forces, neither of which wanted to create a modern liberal state. "The left lost the military struggle but more often than not won the propaganda war." Through the successful propaganda war in which for many decades the Republic was depicted as representing democratic government, Communists and Soviet intelligence agents were able to operate almost without suspicion, especially in Britain and the United States.

The veteran Stalinist NKVD official Pavel Sudoplatov explained:

"Stalin in the Soviet Union and Trotsky in exile each hoped to be the savior and the sponsor of the Republicans and thereby the vanguard for the world Communist revolution. We sent our young inexperienced intelligence operatives as well as our experienced instructors. Spain proved to be a kindergarten for our future intelligence operations. Our subsequent initiatives all stemmed from contacts that we made and lessons that we learned in Spain. The Spanish Republic lost, but Stalin's men and women won." Author Payne confirms this assessment:

"The Soviet institution that most benefited from involvement in the Spanish war was the NKVD, which used the war for deep penetration into the military and the political structures of the Republic. They created cells, which they planned to expand significantly in order to increase secret operations in other European countries and the United States."

By way of providing a consensus of opinions based on a close review of all these recent investigations and access to Soviet sources, historian Payne lists some of the main conclusions of individual researchers:

The Soviet documents, Spanish historians, and Payne all agree that Stalin – proceeding in his usual cautious manner – intended by his intervention in Spain to convert that tortured nation into the first Western "Peoples Republic," a forerunner of the Peoples Republics he later established in Eastern Europe. At times Western analysts have mistaken Stalin's innate cautiousness for a change in Soviet policy. In reality, he rarely deviated from his ultimate intention even if it meant, "One step backwards, two steps forward."

The editors of *Spain Betrayed* (Radosh, Habeck, and Sevostianov) conclude:

"As some historians have long suspected, the documents prove that advisers from Moscow were indeed attempting to 'Sovietize' Spain and turn it into what would have been one of the first 'Peoples Republics,' with a Stalinist-style economy, army, and political structure."

Antonio Elorza and Marta Bizcarrondo, ending their careful study of Comintern policy, write, "the process is well-known and was clearly outlined in the Spain of 1937. Thus, without complete institutional similarity, it can be said that the policy of the Comintern in Spain pointed, without doubt, to the model of the 'Peoples Democracy'."

François Furet writes of the Spanish Civil War:

"I do not consider it accurate to write, as Hugh Thomas does,<sup>7</sup> that after the anarchist defeat of May 1937 and the formation of the Negrín government, "two-counterrevolutions " faced each other: that of Franco and that led by the Spanish Communist Party, in the shadow of the new prime minister. This definition suits Franco, but not the other side. It is true that the Communists suffocated a revolution in Barcelona, but only to substitute one of their own. They suffocated the popular revolution, annihilated the POUM, subjugated Catalan separatism, regimented anarchism, split the left and right of the Socialist Party – that is, Caballero and Prieto, respectively, obliged Azaña and Negrín to follow them. But with that the Spanish Republic had lost its spark. [...] What was being tested in Spain was the political technique of 'Peoples Democracy', as it would be practiced in Central and Eastern Europe after 1945."

Stalin's favorite Spanish Communist, Dolores Ibárruri (aka La Pasionaria) wrote in her autobiography years later that in the Republican zone:

"The democratic, bourgeois Republic was transformed into a Peoples Republic, the first in the history of contemporary democratic revolutions."

Senior Russian Army officers and military historians, Sarin and Dvoretsky, conclude:

"Judging from numerous papers that we have examined, Stalin began to see the Spanish government as some kind of branch of the Soviet government obedient to dictates from Moscow. [...] In this unnecessary war, many hundred of young Soviet men suffered and died for no good purpose. Stalin and his team pursued an unrealistic goal: to turn Spain into a Communist country beholden to the Soviet Union as the first step to creating Communist governments in other countries of the western world."

The Communist Party explained its defeat in Spain in terms of standard Stalinist *shturmovshchina* (policy of correcting mistakes made in planning and organization based on the belief that Stalinist Communism was infallible and any failure in policy had to be the result of human error or treachery), namely, that the PCE had been defeated by its own errors and failing to act with sufficient audacity. Among the many Stalin had executed for their failure were Ambassador Rosenberg, the Russian Military Attaché, Gorev, General Berzin, General Kleber, and countless unknown others considered "enemies of the [Stalinist] State." Other factors were considered to explain the Soviet intervention. Geopolitically speaking, a Communist victory in Spain would have militarily outflanked Germany and seriously weaken its position in Europe. Diplomatically, Stalin patiently renewed his attempts to enlist Britain and France in a triple alliance against Germany. Apparently, Britain at that time was not yet ready to conclude such an alliance, so Stalin entered into the infamous Hitler-Stalin Pact which provided an additional two years for Stalin to put all his chips in order.

The Yale University "Annals of Communism" series with its Russian-American collaboration has provided the best insight into actual Communist plans and intrigues in the 20<sup>th</sup> Century. In the case of Spain, it appears that Germany and Italy were quite right to have intervened and upset Stalin's plans.

#### Notes

- <sup>1</sup> Radosh was a former Communist whose uncle fought on the side of the Republic; Habeck is an assistant professor of history and coordinator of the Russian Military Archive Project at Yale; Sevostianov is senior researcher at the Institute of Universal History in Moscow.
- <sup>2</sup> Payne is Hilldale-Jaume Vicens Vives Professor of History at the University of Wisconsin-Madison and the author of fourteen books, mostly on aspects of Spanish history.
- <sup>3</sup> O. L. Sarin and L. S. Dvoretsky. *Alien Wars: the Soviet Union's Aggressions against the World*. Presidio, Novato, California, 244 pp.
- <sup>4</sup> Antonio Elorza and Marta Bizcarrondo. *Queridos camaradas: la Internacional Comunista y España, 1919-1939*, Planeta, Barcelona, Spain, 1999, 532 pp.
- <sup>5</sup> François Furet. The Passing of an Illusion: the Idea of Communism in the Twentieth Century. University of Chicago Press, Chicago, 1999, 596 pp.
- <sup>6</sup> Roger Griffin. *Fascism*. Oxford University Press, Oxford, New York, 1995, p. 186.
- <sup>7</sup> Hugh Thomas, *The Spanish Civil War*. Modern Library (revised edition). New York, 2001, 1096 pp.

## Letters to the Editor

#### **General Remarks**

#### CHICKEN DAVID

You people are amazing. You actually deny the Holocaust's existence, the existence of the Death Camps, the existence of the suffering and untold agonies. To deny such truths is to deny what those people went through and to make the fight against Nazism and fascism for naught. You do a disservice to the memory of those millions killed, not only in the camps, but every soldier and civilian who sacrificed to win that war and win against the total brutality of the Nazi regime. I would like you to do one thing for me though. I would like you to deny the camp's existence to my grandfather, to his FACE, and deny the tattoo he was branded with, and to deny the atrocities he witnessed upon himself and others. I would like you to deny the Holocaust to thousands of others who survived to tell their stories. I would like for you just to admit you're scumbag trash who don't have even the common courtesy of allowing these survivors to live out their final days in peace away from the horrible memories. Revisionist my ass... you do this only for the sake of your own egos and notoriety, without any regard to those who suffered. I myself invite you to deny its existence to MY face, and see how long you last. Go to hell.

David Marsit, Gargoyle13@gci.net

#### Dear David!

I would very much appreciate having an interview with you and your grandfather about the issues raised, as it seems that you, and perhaps he as well, have some misunderstandings about various things. If you would be so kind as to approach your grandfather and see if he might grant such an interview, I would be very appreciative. If he gives you his permission, we can set up a time and place for carrying out the interview.

Sincerely, Germar Rudolf

P.S.: David Marsit and his grandfather chickened out.

#### HOW MOSES SURVIVED BERGEN-BELSEN

Dear Editor:

Denmark's commemorative Auschwitz Day, Jan. 27, 2005, brought a new witness to the fore. On Danish TV 2 (20:45), a certain Moses Schwarz, survivor of six camps, related how he managed to survive starvation in Bergen-

Belsen – namely by feeding on grass. Whether Moses shared his little secret of human survival with other inmates is not known; the journalist failed to ask critical questions. The SS guards were gruesome beyond words. Sometimes inmates would spend the day rolling huge stones to and fro for no purpose at all. A special SS pastime consisted of pricking out the eyes of the inmates. Moses, however, avoided this by using his right hand as a shield. To prove this he showed a scar (invisible, actually) on his hand. By constantly urinating on it, he had prevented his hand from being infected. Moses' mother was, of course, gassed immediately (at the age of 34 in Bergen-Belsen's non-existent gas chamber).

Some prominent politicians (from the national party, often condemned as "racist") followed Moses to the synagogue that evening.

On the more academic side, there were also numerous activities. Priests, philosophers, psychologists, etc. spent the time speculating aloud about the ineffable nature of evil. What could be done to prevent future evils of this sort? Who can say? Hard to say! One young historian (I forget his name, but he distinguished himself by a ring in his left ear) is deeply engaged in the study of the mentality of the "perpetrators." By way of mind-reading or introspection, "Ringy" has come to the amazing conclusion that all of us are murderers. It was not clear whether this allegation also included the Jewish victims. Of course, the limitations of the introspective method would only allow "Ringy" to speak for himself. It is, therefore, probably only a question of time before he is arrested by the police for further interrogation.

All in all, the Danish version of holocaustism provides an increasing number of priests and intellectuals with a welcome extra source of income. No politician or journalist dares to oppose any of the many lies – at least not in public.

Grazzy Penalhaus, Denmark

#### BRILLIANT MISFIRING

The Revisionist is a brilliant journal of historical research. Articles like "Are All Men Equal?," "Werner Heisenberg," "Why the U.S. Rejects the ICC," and various research articles on the Holohoax are historical milestones. Your exactitude, wherever it came from, served you well until you decided to accept "A New Buddhist-Christian Parable" for publication. This one misfired. Its author used empirical science in a domain where empirical science is helpless. The Gospels are not about science, nor is Christianity a myth. It is an irruption of the Divine into the history of man. There is nothing remotely comparable in the theology (if there be such) of any other religion, including Buddhism. Besides, the simple men who wrote the Gospels couldn't read Sanskrit, let alone copy it. That Buddhism influenced Christianity because of a few Greek words with Sanskrit roots is sheer nonsense. Please, keep to human history in which you are expert.

Sincerely, Maria Stukel

#### EDITOR'S REMARK

All areas of this world are subject to empirical science. If ideologies, religions included, claim that they are excluded from this, then this proves only that they are hostile to critical investigation with potentially adverse results.

#### Fateless

RE.: M. SPRINGER, "THE NEW FACE OF THE 'HOLOCAUST'," *TR*, 2(3) (2004), PP. 297-300

On Dec. 15, 2003, the first sequences of a new movie based on Kertész's novel were made in Hungary. This will be the most expensive Hungarian movie ever produced. Initially the costs were estimated at some 3.8 million Euros (4.5 million dollars), but the budget grew over time to almost 10 million Euros. Almost a third of that amount is donated by the Hungarian government, though initially this donation was to be paid only if no other sponsors could be found. The Movie Fund of the European Council also contributed 650,000 Euros.

A fake Buchenwald concentration camp was constructed in the Pilis Mountains close to Hungary's capital Budapest. Some members of the local population, as well as some artists, protested in vain against this location. They fear that the fake camp will not be torn down after the movie has been made, but will be presented as an authentic Hungarian concentration camp. Some protesters also pointed out that the Pilis Mountains were a sacred location for a pre-Christian Hungarian religion. They failed to understand why a fake camp was erected, when the real Buchenwald camp would have been available for the movie. Kertész simply ignored the protesters by stating: "Such statements don't mean anything to me."

Hardly anyone is aware that back in 1972 Kardos György, Jewish manager of the Hungarian Magvető publishing firm, rejected Kertész's novel as worthless and unfit for publishing.

For years now, Jewish organizations have been complaining that there is not enough "Holocaust awareness" in Hungary, pointing at Germany as a good example. It is most likely toward that end that Kertész's 30 year old novel, which was basically unknown in Hungary until 1983 and even after that considered unimportant, suddenly received so much attention and was finally awarded the Nobel Prize.

Yet despite the Nobel Prize and a massive publicity campaign by the media, a "proper" "Holocaust awareness" is still not taking root in Hungary. When the mayor of the Hungarian province town of Hódmezővásárhely donated a copy of Kertész's novel to all senior high school students prior to Christmas 2002, some ten rippedup copies of this book were found in the town's park the next day. As an Orwellian act of surveillance, all senior high school students of that town had to show their copies at their school after Christmas break. All of the students were able to produce their copies, indicating that the "perpetrators" had replaced their destroyed copies with copies purchased at bookstores.

## In Brief

#### **International Holocaust Memorial Day**

Place the words "gas chamber" into a search engine and numerous articles will appear that have as their focus the Auschwitz Memorial Day, January 27. Some of the stories retrieved are too fantastic to reproduce here. Most of them follow the lead given by British Tory Party leader, Michael Howard, who claimed that his aunt was gassed at Auschwitz three times and once the Germans even ran out of gas. Other "survivors" have come up with more fantastic stories, such as Judy Meisel who told 150 wide-eyed freshmen at Harlan Community High School, Denmark, that "My hair was torn out; I was hungry and didn't know what to think." She watched her mother taken to the gas chamber, and when she visited that very same gas chamber years later, "You could still see the fingernails in the walls of the chamber." Fredrick Töben advises that upon inspection of that "gas chamber," he did not see any fingernails present.

Another story from Josef Paczynski, a barber at Auschwitz, believes he witnessed the first mass gassing of Jews. "When everyone was naked, they went inside and the door was closed. One soldier then went up to the roof of the building with a gas mask on his face. He opened the lid on these little chimneys and dropped the white pellets inside. The walls of the chamber were very thick, but I could hear the people screaming. It was in the middle of the day, and other prisoners were walking by. To prevent them from hearing, the SS had two motorcycles outside revved up all the way."

"The Holocaust is an event that is beyond history: it is a part of human existence," says historian Israel Gutman, an Auschwitz survivor. "It asks the question: What is the nature of human beings who were able to murder millions of people, including women, children and old men?"

The most pressing question is: Why are Revisionists legally silenced in many European countries and in other parts of the world simply because they dispute the existence of the homicidal gas chambers and the six million death figure? Ernst Zündel has spent more than two years in prison. Why?

www.zwire.com/site/news.cfm?newsid=13372898&BRD=901&P AG=461&dept\_id=130069&rfi=6

www.thestar.com/NASApp/cs/ContentServer?pagename= thestar/Layout/Article\_Type1&c=Article&cid=1106435409058 &call\_pageid=970599119419

#### Slovakia Leading the Way to Free Speech in Europe?

The Federation of Jewish Communities in Slovakia has filed a formal protest with the government against a Justice Ministry plan to submit a bill to Parliament in February that would eliminate any sanction for Holocaust denial. As in many European countries, publicly denying the existence of the Holocaust is a criminal act in Slovakia, something Justice Ministry spokesman Richard Fides says interferes with freedom of speech. Central Association of Jewish Community head Frantisek Alexander said:

"If you start letting people promote the idea of Holocaust denial in a country where most people don't even know what the Holocaust is, you are asking for trouble. Holocaust denial is infectious."

Gyula Bardos, a legislator in the governing coalition, is optimistic that the plan will be defeated:

"Deputies from all political parties know that denying the Holocaust is a very dangerous matter." www.jta.org/index.asp, January 25, 2005

# Australian Government considers Habib cash for comment

The Federal Government is investigating whether Guantanamo Bay detainee Mamdouh Habib will be allowed to receive money for media interviews when he returns to Australia. A spokesman for the Federal Attorney-General, Philip Ruddock, says the Government is looking at whether the Proceeds of Crime legislation applies to the case. A date for Mr. Habib's return to Australia has not been announced, but Mr. Ruddock's spokesman says he is expected home "reasonably soon." Mr. Habib has spent the past three-and-a-half years in detention without charge.

The other Australian still detained in Guantanamo Bay, David Hicks, has been charged with various crimes. No date has as yet been set down for his tribunal hearing, though his defense counsel, Major Mori, has already claimed that any trial would be a travesty of justice. Australian ministers are rather hostile towards Habib and Hicks, perhaps because these men are Australian Moslems and anti-Zionists. This is in stark contrast to two Australians who in 1999 were imprisoned as spies in the former Yugoslavia where the Foreign Minister bent over backwards to intervene on behalf of them, thereby gaining their release. Upon their return they were feted at Government House, Canberra. Minister Downer did not bend over backwards for Fredrick Töben who was at the same time incarcerated at Mannheim, Germany.

ABC NewsMail, January 25, 2005

# German Nationalist Members of Parliament Walk out over Auschwitz

All 12 members of the NPD represented in the Saxony parliament stood up and headed for the door of Saxony's parliament after the parliament's president, Erich Iltgen, called for a moment's silence to mark this week's 60th anniversary of the liberation of the Auschwitz concentration camp. Later in parliament, Holger Apfel, leader of the NPD contingent, compared the suffering of victims of the Holocaust to that of Germans during World War II allied bombing. Foreign Minister Joschka Fischer threatened "consequences" for those NPD members who walked out of the Saxony state parliament in protest against a tribute honoring victims of Nazism:

"The unspeakable playing-down of the Holocaust [...] is a disgrace for our country and an attack on our democracy. This must have consequences. Hatemongers, neo-Nazis, and far-right radicals may not get the parliamentary podium for the spreading of their treacherous views. [...] All possibilities must be utilized to stop a repeat of such an act of incitement."

Parliamentary privilege will most likely stifle any attempt to activate penal law against Mr. Apfel. Thanks to the brilliant mind of legal counsel, Horst Mahler, a government attempt to outlaw the party, accused of fomenting hate crimes against foreigners and Jews, failed in 2003 when Germany's Supreme Court threw out the case after it emerged that the Government's evidence was mostly based on paid informants. (January 25, 2005

www.smh.com.au/news/World/Walkout-over-Auschwitz-angers-Germanminister/2005/01/24/1106415530258.html)

#### Israel Succeeds in Staging Holocaust Ceremony at UN

The UN hall was less than half full, and Jordan was the only Arab nation to remain during Holocaust memorial speeches by UN Secretary-General Kofi Anan and Foreign Minister Sylvan Shalom who was able to enlist 30 countries, including the U.S., the 25 European Union countries, Russia, Canada, Australia and New Zealand, to request the special session. UN Secretary-General Anan then turned to the rest of the 191 countries to obtain their consent for the session, and 138 out of the 191 approved. Among those who assented were Moslem and other countries with no diplomatic contacts with Israel, such as Pakistan, Bangladesh, Yemen, Bahrain, Kuwait and Saudi Arabia. (January 24, 2005: www.israelnationalnews.com/news.php3?id=75802)

#### **Confusing Numbers Game?**

"I am a little confused! While at school I learned four million Jews had been gassed in Auschwitz. Now, however, I have to acknowledge some different kind of 'historical facts.' In the Johannesburg daily *The Citizen*, January 21, page 4, a slightly different statement was published recently. If I were to mention this in the Federal Republic of Germany publicly would I be persecuted due to *Volkshetzung* (stirring up the people)? Just asking." (January 24, 2005, Dr Claus Nordbruch

info@nordbruch.org) Editor's Remark: Yes, he would.

#### Horst Wessel Song Scandal

Alberta's radio stations broadcast an advertisement that featured the stirring song so popular with Germans during WW II. "It should never have happened, that's why it was taken off," said Harvey Shevalier, first vicepresident of the Alberta and Northwest Territories command for the Legion. It sounds good, but it's not the appropriate kind of music," he added. "(Members) are very disgruntled or disappointed that it would even get out there without somebody knowing what it was. And rightfully so." Laurel Harris, a media director for the company that devised the advertisement said the music was selected from a random tape of marching music that did not have song titles on it. "We felt the music was completely suitable, but obviously we were unaware," she said. Horst Wessel was a member of the NSDAP until he was murdered in 1930, and his song was adopted by the National Socialists as a German anthem in 1933.

January 22, 2005, The Ottawa Citizen

#### Ernst Zündel now in Germany

After over two years of imprisonment in a high security prison outside of Toronto, Canada finally deported German revisionist Ernst Zündel to Germany on March 1, 2005. In Germany he was charged with "Holocaust denial," against which any defense is itself illegal in Germany. The trial will start on Nov. 8, 2005, in Mannheim. The maximum sentence Zündel may face – as well as his lawyer, should he dare to offer or ask for evidence to support Zündel's views – is five years in jail. See www.zundelsite.org for updates.

After almost a decade of sending emails around the world, detailing what is happening on the Revisionist front, Ernst Zündel's wife Ingrid Rimland Zündel has advised in early 2005 that, owing to the pressure of work focusing on her husband's legal case, she will cease sending her daily emails through her extensive list.

Since the amount of mail Ernst Zündel can receive in Germany is severely restricted, we ask all supporters NOT to send him any mail, so that important mail can get through to him. Please send any correspondence and support to his wife:

Ingrid Zündel, 3152 Parkway, Suite 13, PMB 109, Pigeon Forge, TN 37863, USA

#### Horst Mahler receives prison sentence

Berlin's Judge Peter Faust sentenced ex-NPD lawyer Horst Mahler, 68, to nine months in prison. Mahler now considers himself to be a prisoner of war! Mahler said he would appeal this sentence. Judge Faust justified the sentence without parole because Mahler is a repeat offender, stubborn and unapologetic. Horst Mahler is the leading fighter against Zionist terror in Germany. (January 12, 2005; www.spiegel.de/politik/deutschland/0,1518,336498,00.html)

#### Solomon Morel Hunt on again in Poland

John Sack wrote *An Eye for an* Eye that details Solomon Morel's murderous rage against German prisoners held in a de-nazification camp at Swietochlowice in Poland. In 1998 the Polish Public Prosecutor failed to pursue the matter after Morel, 86, fled to Israel, and the Israeli judiciary deemed the matter not a live issue because the statute of limitation had saved Morel from extradition to Poland. Now the Polish authorities have gathered new evidence and have upgraded the old charge to "crimes against humanity," a charge that has no time limit. The Polish public prosecutor, Eva Kok, said:

"The Israelis are extremely efficient in pursuing people they have accused of such crimes – and they must accept that other nations want to do the same."

(January 2, 2005; http://news.telegraph.co.uk/news/ main.jhtml?xml=/news/2005/01/02/wpole02.xml

#### Siberian Newspaper Editor Sentenced for Anti-Semitism

A court in the Siberian city of Novosibirk handed down a two-and-a-half-year suspended sentence to a local newspaper editor for publishing anti-Semitic views. The court convicted *Russkaya Sibir* editor Igor Kolodezenko of inciting ethnic hatred after prosecutors proved that he was behind a number of articles published in the paper that contained materials defamatory of Jews, as well as calls to violence against Jews, the Russian Information Agency *Novosti* reported. Kolodezenko, who pleaded not guilty, said that he was "telling the truth" in the articles, and added that he would continue to fight, and appeal the verdict. The outspoken editor was sentenced to three years in a penal colony in 2003 for his anti-Semitic publications, but avoided a jail term after being amnestied.

Dec. 20, 2004 www.mosnews.com/news/2004/12/20/sibir.shtml

#### Professor sentenced to prison for staging own 'anti-Semitic hate-crime' attack

Kerri Dunn, visiting professor at Claremont McKenna College, spray-painted her car with "anti-Semitic" and "racist" words, then reported it to the police as a "hate crime." In sentencing Dunn, Judge Charles Horan said such action could have led to racial violence on campus. Dunn refused to admit that she perpetrated the act herself and so the judge handed down a one year prison sentence. "From what I saw in the press, I think the judge accurately characterized the way things occurred on campus," Deputy District Attorney Martin Bean said outside the courtroom. The prosecutor added that it was "an appropriate sentence based on the crimes she committed."

December 16, 2004

www.nbc4..tv/education/3998600/detail.html

#### Siegfried Verbeke Freed, then Arrested again

On November 27, 2004, Flemish Revisionist, Siegfried Verbeke was arrested in his shop in Cotrai, Belgium, then taken to jail in Ypres where he was to be deported to Germany. However, he was released on December 10, 2004, because the court at Courtrai found that a European law prevents another European country from demanding extradition of a citizen of another Euopean country, if that country has the same law.

On August 3, 2005, while traveling to see his inlaws in the Philippines, Siegfried Verbeke was once more arrested at Schiphol Internation Airport (Amsterdam). This arrest warrant was again issued by Germany. As of now, Verbeke is still in jail in the Netherlands, because he has challanged the validity of Germany's arrest warrant. Just a few weeks before Verbeke's arrest, Germany's Constitutional High Court had declared the European law permitting such arrests as unconstitutional.

#### Mrs. Olga Scully Raided by State Police

Mrs Scully was raided by the State police who had a search warrant to look for copies of the *For Police Eyes Only* video that details matters about the April 28, 1996 Port Arthur massacre in which 35 people were killed and 18 wounded, purportedly by a single blonde-haired gunman, Martin Bryant. In that video there is evidence that a coronial enquiry should have been used, but Australia's Prime Minister, John Howard, ruled out such an enquiry into the Port Arthur Massacre, something quite unusual, especially when it is legal precedent that such be held if foreigners are killed in Australia. Further, the site of the massacre was quickly cleaned up. The police took Mrs Scully's two copies as well as all her other 558 videos. The police then took her to the police station in Launceston and questioned her in front of video camera. They were interested only in the Port Arthur tape. At the police station Mrs Scully was not backward in coming forward with information about what she knew really happened at Port Arthur.

December 7, 2004, oscully@hotkey.net.au

#### Swiss Revisionist René-Louis Berclaz

On November 26, 2004, Swiss Revisionist Rene-Louis Berclaz surrendered to the Swiss diplomatic authorities in Bucharest, Rumania. On December 4, 2004, it was learned he had been transferred to the central prison at Freiburg, and on December 6, 2004, he was transferred to the prison of Sion, Canton Valais. Since his incarceration he has been held in solitary confinement. His address is Monsieur René-Louis BERCLAZ, Prison des Iles, Case postale 1080, CH-1951 SION, Switzerland.

#### Walter Lüftl's Unpublished Letter to the *Wien Kurier* Dear Editor

Your article of August 8, 2004, on the NKWD-Special Unit's mass murder at Katyn in 1940 falsely claims that "in Katyn 15,000 officers were shot." At Katyn "only" 4,173 (other sources state 4,156) polish officers, bureaucrats, police officers, land- and factory owners, etc., that is "class enemies," were murdered from the camps Mednoje, near Kalinin, and Pjatichatki, near Charkow. You correctly state that this deed was blamed on the Germans. Unfortunately you do not mention that for these Soviet crimes - more like genocide - German officers were condemned and most of them executed by the perpetrators, i.e. judicial murder. After clarifying who was responsible for this deed, I now seek the rehabilitation of the murdered German officers Stuffeling, Remmlinger, Bohm, Sonnefeld, Janike and Geherer. I don't know if the officers sentenced to 20 years survived their forced labor real slave labor: Vogel, Skotki and Dierer. It may not be a consolation for those unjustifiably murdered, but it is of significance for the widows and descendents of those murdered as "war criminals" or as "judicial murder." You should write about this topic, but I assume you will consider this letter as not "political correct" and thus not publish it. But now at a later date you cannot claim "Gnade der späten Geburt" - copyright Kohl - that you didn't know. Now you know!

Sincerely, Your subscriber Walter Lüftl, 1180 Vienna

(Engineer Walter Lüftl is the author of *The Lüftl Report*, another refutation of you know what!)

#### French Revisionist Vincent Reynouard Appeal

On June 9, 2004, Revisionist Vincent Reynouard received a two year prison sentence with a six month minimum, by the Limoges Court of Appeal for "rehabilitating war crimes" in a video cassette disputing the June 10, 1944 massacre at Oradour-sur-Glane. The matter is currently pending before the Supreme Court of Appeal. That does not stop Vincent Reynouard - father of five boys from being productive and from continuing to publish his 360-page review No Surrender under the aegis of VHO. He asks for your support in the fight against the real falsifiers of history. At a time when a flood of propaganda is being readied for the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the liberation of the camps, especially Auschwitz, he has a CD-ROM database and he offers a pamphlet containing "little known photographs of German concentration camps." This large 16-page pamphlet contains photos circulated in Germany until 1945 and clandestine photos taken by deportees to Dachau and Buchenwald in 1943-1944, which all contradict the official version of events. More information on obtaining material from Vincent Reynouard, please write to: V.H.O., B.P. 256, B-1050 BRUXELLES 5, Belgium

#### Professor Robert Faurisson Continues his Revisionist Intifada

"In Switzerland as in France, and a good number of other countries in the world, Jewish organizations have, through constant pressure, obtained the passage of special laws providing for the prosecution of those who don't believe in the kosher version of the history of the Second World War, with its genocide of the Jews and its Nazi gas chambers (not to be confused with the crematory ovens, the existence and usefulness of which, in camps ravaged by epidemics, are contested by no one). The Fabius-Gayssot Act of July 13, 1990, provides for a prison term of from one month to a year, a fine of from two to three hundred thousand francs, and still other penalties against skeptics in France (it is a violation of this law merely to express doubt). An identical law has oppressed Switzerland since 1995. Needless to say, these laws are insolently labeled "anti-racist" by their authors and enforcers."

Faurisson's 'criminal' sixty-word sentence that he uttered during an interview with Ivan Levaï on the Europe 1 radio network in December 1980:

"The alleged Hitlerite gas chambers and the alleged genocide of the Jews form one and the same historical lie, which has permitted a gigantic political and financial swindle the main beneficiaries of which are the state of Israel and international Zionism and whose main victims are the German people – but not their leaders – and the Palestinian people in their entirety."

From Walter Mueller, *Patriot Letter* – thetruthisback@yahoo.com, 24 January 2005.

#### Fredrick Töben's Mannheim Re-Trial in Doubt

On November 8, 2004, the Mannheim "Volksverhetzungsprozess" against Fredrick Töben was suspended by Landgericht Judge Adam because the 60-year-old German-born Töben did not appear in court on account of being a prohibited person in Germany. The court is to investigate if his claims made on his Internet website are true. Töben denies the mass murder of Jews in the concentration camps and in 1999 he was sentenced to a 10month prison term. A 2000 appeal against this sentence to the Bundesgerichtshof quashed the November 10, 1999 judgment. November 8, 2004 dpa,

www.morgenweb.de/newsticker/artikel/regionalticker\_3651.html

#### Prisoner-of-War Günter Kögel Goes to Jail

Retired educator, Günter Kögel, 78, was on November 14, 2004, given a farewell by a large gathering before he entered the gates of Remscheid prison. Mr. Kögel views his 15-month prison sentence as a prisoner-of-war sentence imposed on him by the enemies of the German Reich. In his publication, *Deutschenland – Schrift für neue Ordnung*, he advocated passive resistance against the civilian occupation forces in Germany, and a reduction of foreign immigrants into Germany, thereby offending against §130. He can be contacted at: Herrn Günter Kögel, Justizvollzugsanstalt Remscheid, Masurenstraße 27, D-42899 Remscheid, Germany.

#### 'Witches' Pardoned after 400 years

The Scottish town of Prestonpans, east of Edinburgh, will perform a ceremony to grant official legal pardons to 81 supposed witches executed during the late 16<sup>th</sup> and 17<sup>th</sup> centuries. More than 3,500 Scots were executed during the Reformation period that reached a peak under

King James VI, later crowned King James I of England. Many were condemned on evidence such as owning a black cat or cursing a neighbor who subsequently fell ill. Among those executed was one woman who confessed under torture to leading a coven responsible for a storm intended to sink the king's ship as he returned from Denmark with his fiancée.

October 30, 2004, www.news.com.au/

#### Israel to Kill in U.S. and other Allied Nations

Richard Sale, UPI Intelligence Correspondent, claimed that Israel is embarking upon a more aggressive approach to the war on terror that will include staging targeted killings in the United States and other friendly countries, former Israeli intelligence officials told United Press International. Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon has forbidden the practice until now, these sources said, speaking on condition of anonymity. The Israeli statements were confirmed by more than a half dozen former and currently serving U.S. foreign policy and intelligence officials in interviews with United Press International.

www.upi.com/view.cfm?StoryID=20030115-035849-6156r

#### Syrian President Spoke out in 2000

"Since the invention of the word 'holocaust,' the Jews have extorted the world [...] as to the gas chambers, such [...] installations were found in all concentration camps. But there are grave doubts whether such were used to kill people. These gas chambers were there to delouse the clothing and objects of the inmates."

Bashar al-Assad, President of Syria, quoted in *Syrian Times*, September 5, 2000.

Updated: March 31, 2005